

# THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2003 ❖ VOLUME IX ❖ NUMBER 5

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### 5 THE SLAYING OF A VIKING MICHAEL McLAUGHLIN

Contrary to all the myths of Vidkun Quisling, he was neither morally reprehensible nor a traitor. His fierce Nordic patriotism caused him to regularly snub the German occupying authorities while simultaneously supporting much of their nationalist agenda. . . .

### 15 THE REAL HISPANIOLA ROBERT K. LOGAN

The mass murder of French civilians on that embattled island caused the country of Haiti endless problems. Today it is one of the globe's poorest nations. Author Robert Logan goes into great detail describing the racial and ethnic composition of the country in the post-colonial era. . . .

### 19 INJUSTICE FOR ALL EDGAR STEELE

During the most recent Authentic History Conference sponsored by THE BARNES REVIEW and *American Free Press*, one of the most popular speakers was the "attorney of the damned," Edgar Steele. His hair-raising description of the violence of the totalitarian government against the citizens of the United States may spur one to action. . . .

### 27 ISLAM & THE THIRD REICH PROF. DR. ATAULLAH BOGDAN KOPANSKI

Every single solitary day, one hears the extent to which German National Socialism was racist and could not wait to destroy every non-Aryan person on the globe. Of course, such prattle is pure nonsense. In this major work, Dr. Kopanski explains in great detail about the major Islamic persons within the structure of the German armed forces in World War II and, especially, the Waffen SS. . . .

### 35 ADVANCED CULTURE OF OLD JAPAN JOHN TIFFANY

Among the earliest persons to ever inhabit the islands of Japan were the Jomon. These were a surprisingly advanced people who developed many technologies long before humans in the rest of the world did so. Their story is nearly unknown, but is resurrected here in the interest of "bringing 'ancient' history into accord with the facts." . . .

### 39 INSIDE THE FEDERAL RESERVE DR. TOM ROSE

Patriots and nationalists have long discussed the nature, history and function of the Central Bank of the United States nearly since its inception in 1913. It is a fraudulent institution, designed in secrecy in order to control the financial life of the United States. Until this day, there has never been a major public outcry against this scheme. . . .

### 52 FRANKLIN MOSES: SCALAWAG MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

It is highly unlikely that one will see this in a government primary school textbook, but one of the major Jewish contributions to American political history was Franklin Moses, governor of South Carolina. One of the worst of the radicals, Moses was likely one of the most corrupt politicians in American history. And that is saying quite a bit. . . .

### 57 CANADIAN LIBERTY SNUFFED STEPHEN MARTIN

Few realize the extent to which the American plutocratic elite destroyed the republican Canadian revolution of 1837. As the Canadians were struggling to imitate the American revolution of 1776, the U.S. government, under the presidency of Martin van Buren, sought to undercut this attempt to free a nation from English oligarchical control. Canada today is still a part of the British empire. . . .

### 63 FOUNDATIONAL NATIONALISM DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON

Like Johann Herder, few who call themselves nationalists have ever read the major theorists in the field. Bernard Bosanquet is clearly one of the most glaring examples. A British neo-Hegelian and logician, his prose was far above the average nationalist in America, which largely explains why he remains unread. Nonetheless, his influence was felt throughout Germany, France and England during the 1920s and '30s, assisting the development of revolutionary nationalist thought across the continent. . . .

### 68 ELECTING HITLER FUEHRER RUDOLF HESS

Rudolf Hess was one of Hitler's earliest followers. He was rewarded with the post of Deputy Fuehrer once the Reich was formed. From then on, Hess was one of Hitler's most powerful defenders. In this speech, Hess details the various struggles the early National Socialist movement had to deal with in Germany. Hess' words are comparatively neglected these days, but they will continually be reprinted within the pages of THE BARNES REVIEW. . . .

### 73 HITLER & TUKHACHEVSKY WAFFEN SS GENERAL LEON DEGRELLE

Marshal Mikhail Tukhachevsky was a general in his early forties, an amazing achievement. He was commander of the entire Red Army, and according to Degrelle, was the second most powerful man in the Soviet Union after Stalin himself. Hitler truly feared the man who the German general staff called a genius. Leon Trotsky said of him: "If a military conflict were to break out, any Tukhachevsky or other would have little trouble overthrowing the government." Indeed, Stalin feared him as much as Hitler did. . . .



## Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2

Editorial—Third Parties: 3

TBR History Quiz: 26

History You May Have Missed: 37

Profile: Franklin Moses: 52

Letters to the Editor: 62

Nationalist Theory: 63

# PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

While I write these words, the war in the Middle East and Central Asia is going as poorly as was predicted. *American Free Press* and numerous other patriotic publications opposed the war in Iraq and Afghanistan for numerous reasons, one of which was and is that the war is ultimately unwinnable.

I personally have never bought the alleged fact that Saddam Hussein was the terrible butcher and monster the plutocratic elite have led us to believe. As the very talented journalist Nita Renfrew stated at this year's *Barnes Review/American Free Press* conference, Hussein was, previous to Persian Gulf War I, on the verge of bringing Iraq to the level of a first world country, with a modern economy (albeit based on oil), infrastructure and military. And, very much like in Taiwan or South Korea, it was done under authoritarian rule.

Even at the height of sanctions, where thousands of Iraqi children were starving or dying because of lack of medical equipment, Hussein organized relief operations and a rationing system that, even according to local UN inspectors, was extremely efficient and saved many lives.

But that is just it: because Saddam was bringing Iraq into modernity, Israel became very worried. Iraq was surpassing many of the developed countries of the world in terms of military hardware and know-how. The French and Soviets built Saddam's air force, the same countries, including the United States, built her infantry, and the Germans supplied Saddam with much hardware. The rest is history.

After World War II, all those who were perceived enemies of Jewry in central Europe were liquidated, whether in the post-war concentration camps, in the Soviet GULAG or simply murdered by Soviet troops. Civilians were not spared in the mass expulsions carried out throughout central Europe, and millions perished.

During the period of sanctions on Iraq, nearly the same result occurred. After the revolution in Russia between 1917 and 1921, the same thing also happened. However, none of this is in the professional interest of American historians to pursue, and therefore, with a handful of exceptions, it does not exist against that multi-trillion dollar monolith that is the "Holocaust industry." Whether or not one takes the Holocaust narrative seriously is irrelevant; what is more important is that it has taken shape as the most profitable and powerful political weapon in the history of mankind. It is a club used to beat down dissenters who dare to bring up the atrocities TBR has been dealing with for years, atrocities wherein Jewish elites were disproportionately in control.

This virtual reality of the "uniqueness of Jewish suffering" is subsidized by the familiar names in America's elite media: Sumner Redstone (i.e. Murray Rothstein) of Viacom, Leslie Moonves of CBS, Michael Eisner of Disney-Capitol Cities, which owns ABC; David Westin at ABC News, Neil Shapiro, president of NBC News with his sidekick, Jeffrey Zucker, controlling NBC Entertainment. Mel Karmazin and Peter Chernin at FOX, Jamie Kellner at Turner and Issacson at CNN, now news director; Jordan Levene at Warner Brothers, with Howard Stringer of Sony round out the cast, with many more unmentioned.

This is the cast of characters that manipulates and control how the world appears to the goyim, and it is largely the reason why Americans are being killed in Iraq. With no real organized resistance anywhere, the sky's the limit for them.

## THE BARNES REVIEW

**Publisher:** W.A. CARTO

**Editor:** M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

**Editorial Assistant:** JOHN TIFFANY

**Art & Production Director:** PAUL T. ANGEL

### Contributing Editors:

FRED BLAHUT <i>Seabrook, Maryland</i>	PAUL FROMM <i>Rexdale, Canada</i>	MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER <i>Washington, D.C.</i>
CHRISTOPHER BOLLIN <i>Berlin, Germany</i>	VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. <i>Farmington, Connecticut</i>	HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. <i>Corpus Christi, Texas</i>
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. <i>Anderson, South Carolina</i>	GEORGE GABRIC <i>San Pedro, California</i>	VINCE RYAN <i>Washington, D.C.</i>
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE <i>San Diego, California</i>	JUERGEN GRAF <i>Basel, Switzerland</i>	HANS SCHMIDT <i>Pensacola, Florida</i>
HARRY COOPER <i>Hernando, Florida</i>	A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. <i>Klang Lama, Malaysia</i>	EDGAR J. STEELE <i>Sandpoint, Idaho</i>
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. <i>Atlanta, Georgia</i>	RICHARD LANDWEHR <i>Brookings, Oregon</i>	TOM VALENTINE <i>Naples, Florida</i>
NICHOLAS ELIOPOULOS <i>Chicago, Illinois</i>	EUSTACE MULLINS <i>Staunton, Virginia</i>	UDO WALENDY <i>Vlotho, Germany</i>

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. and additional mailing offices. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and double-spaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising:** MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** [www.barnesreview.org](http://www.barnesreview.org). **Email addresses—Business Office:** [tbrea@unidial.com](mailto:tbrea@unidial.com) **Editorial Office/The Editor:** [barnesreview7@aol.com](mailto:barnesreview7@aol.com).

**POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

## TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

### U.S.A.

**Periodical Rate:** 1 year, \$46 2 years, \$78

**First Class:** 1 year, \$70 2 years, \$124

**Foreign Countries:** All payments must be in U.S. dollars.

**Regular Surface:** 1 year, \$58 2 years, \$102

**Foreign Airmail:** 1 year 2 years

Canada and Mexico	\$72	\$130
Western Hemisphere	\$80	\$144
Europe	\$88	\$161
Asia and Africa	\$95	\$176
Pacific Rim	\$96	\$178

**Quantity Prices:** 1-3 \$10 each  
 (Current issue U.S.A.): 4-7 \$9 each  
 8-19 \$8 each  
 20 and more \$7 each

**Bound Volumes:** \$99 per year for years 1996-2002 (Vols. II-VIII)  
**Library Style Binder:** \$25 each; year & volume indicated.



*Thomas Jefferson, right, was the founder of the Democratic-Republican Party, a party he created to challenge the Federalist Party monopoly. At far right of page is an allegorical painting of William Wirt, the 1832 candidate for the Anti-Masonic Party, the nation's first third party.*



# The Third Party Alternative

Certainly, nothing is natural or inevitable about America's formalized two party system. The United States has seen various parties, platforms and shifting coalitions come and go, along with third parties that have often swung elections one way or another. The United States, along with Britain, actually are the only two states with such formalized two party systems. The German and Israeli systems, for example, have strong third parties who position themselves regularly to swing parliamentary votes. In Israel, Likud must always hear the views of the radically Zionist Jewish parties like Torah Flag, and such parties are always guaranteed representation in the executive cabinet, for they are necessary to secure comfortable majorities. In Germany, the Liberals are necessary for either party to secure a happy parliamentary majority, and are more or less guaranteed the portfolio of foreign affairs.

Within the English or American systems, the two parties have melded into one authoritarian organization, at least at the leadership levels. Issues of immigration, foreign affairs and the increasing bureaucratization and centralization of the state apparatus see this authoritarian monolith head in only one direction. Few, those on the fringes, dare to criticize the increasing authoritarianism of a formal two party system.

The American political system exists primarily to perpetuate itself. The treatment of alternative parties in American politics strongly suggests a systemic defense mechanism. The liberal stagnation of the party leaderships demands address by various rightist and nationalist organizations. Traditionalist support for the Republican Party derives largely from the coalition that formed around the need to, first, undo the centralization of the Roosevelt administration and, second, to provide a united front to fight the Cold War. In the first of these, the coalition has demonstrably failed. The second has

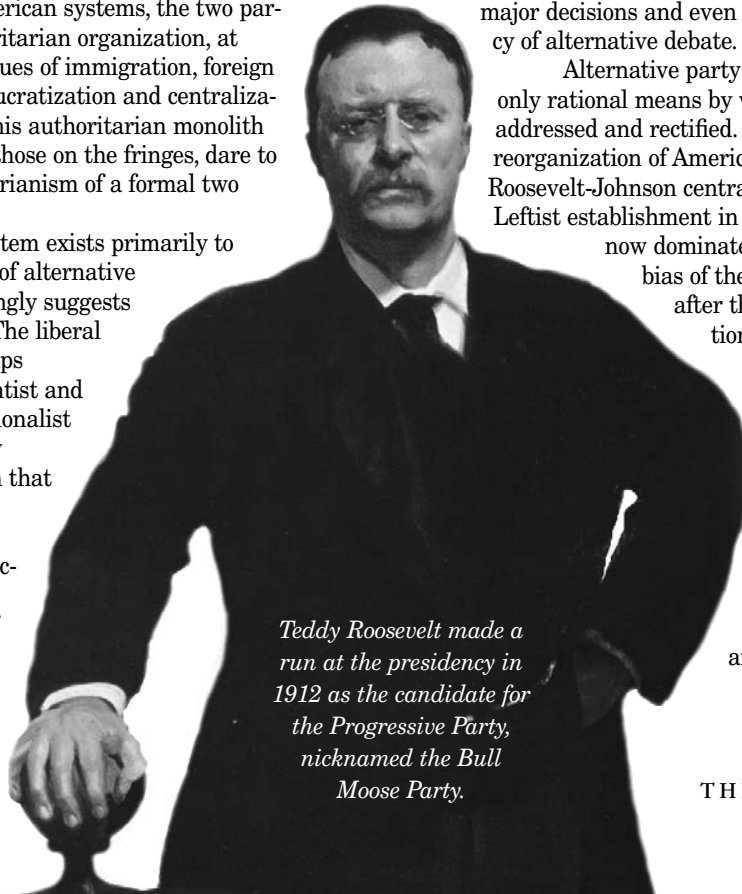
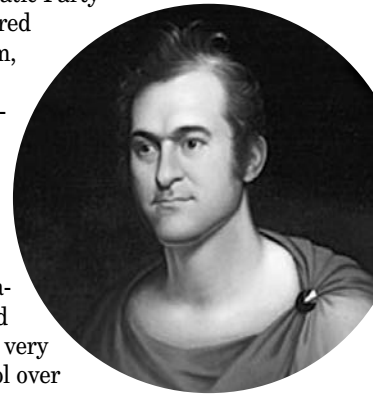
become irrelevant with the break up of the Soviet Union.

In the mid 19th century, the Whig Party refused to address the issue of slavery. The Democratic Party was in favor of it, and Whig silence ensured that slavery, under that two party system, was to be perpetuated. An alternative party, the Republicans, tired of Whig vacillation, organized themselves around opposition to slavery, and, after initial defeats, rendered the Whig organization irrelevant. The issue was political stagnation and the lack of legitimate representation. Simply put, the identical situation exists now, as issues in the post-Cold War era have gone unaddressed and the very same old guard maintains its control over

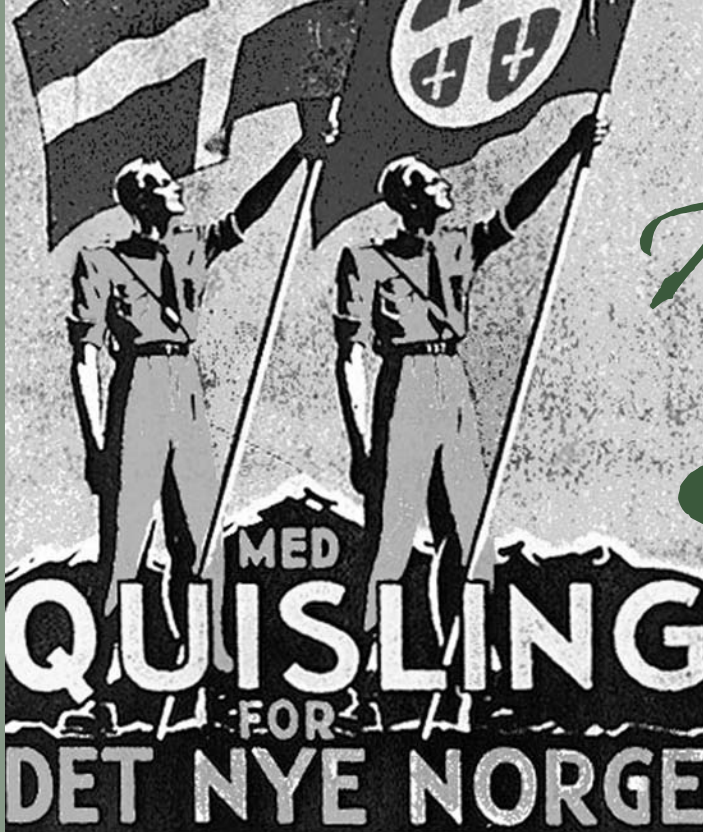
major decisions and even the very legitimacy of alternative debate.

Alternative party organization and agitation is the only rational means by which this stagnation can be addressed and rectified. The agenda currently is the reorganization of American social life after the Cold War, Roosevelt-Johnson centralization and the agitation of the Leftist establishment in the late 1960s, which, of course, now dominates the sordid moral direction and bias of the American elite. Social priorities after the liberalization and centralization of the 20th century have not been reconsidered by party leaders. An alternative political organization at the national level is desperately necessary. The end of the Cold War has left the old guard bewildered by the possibilities of political realignment, and this moral void has been filled by multinational corporations, media elites and global crusaders.

(See *PARTY ELITES*, page 18)



*Teddy Roosevelt made a run at the presidency in 1912 as the candidate for the Progressive Party, nicknamed the Bull Moose Party.*



# The Slaying of a



*In the photo at left, Vidkun Quisling (on the right) walks with German National Socialist Josef Terboven (center) appointed as Reichskommissar toward the end of April 1940 by Adolf Hitler. The German invasion of Norway and Denmark began on April 9, 1940. Though Denmark surrendered immediately, the Norwegians mounted a defense of sorts, fighting and retreating north for several weeks.*

*In the photo at right, King Haakon and Crown Prince Olav take refuge in a forest during the German bombing of Molde (in effect, Norway's temporary capital) in 1940.*

*Former Defense Minister Quisling demanded that the king abdicate, but he refused. By 1941, the king and prince had set up residence in London along with Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands, Poland's former Prime Minister Wladyslaw Sikorski, King Peter of Yugoslavia, King George II of Greece, President Benes of Czechoslovakia, Grand Duchess Charlotte of Luxembourg, Prime Minister Pierlot of Belgium and Charles de Gaulle of France. Top, a Quisling campaign poster: "With Quisling for the new Norway."*





An unsmiling  
Vidkun Abraham  
Lauritz Jonssen  
Quisling poses in his  
office as minister-  
president of Norway.



# The Epic of Vidkun Quisling

By Michael McLaughlin

# Viking

**“A Nordic union between Scandinavia and Great Britain, with the adherence of Finland and Holland, and in which Germany and eventually the British Dominions and America might later on be absorbed, would take away the sting of any communist combination and secure European civilization and peace for the foreseeable future.”**

**—Vidkun Quisling, *Russia and Us*, 1930**

**“Y**ou will be my historical witness. The day will come when I will need it,” said Norwegian Prime Minister Vidkun Quisling to his secretary, Franklin Knudsen. The national leader’s words were spoken with great solemnity as the two men sat in a room of Oslo’s Grand Hotel on the 18th of April 1940. Nine days earlier their country had fallen to the forces of the Third Reich, victims of a conspiracy masterminded by England’s unelected leader Winston Churchill.

Churchill’s aim, to cut Germany’s essential ore lifeline, was yet another of his acts of war against a non-belligerent neutral country. The conspiracy was later exposed by his ally, Prime Minister Paul Reynard of France: “Churchill came to Paris on April 5, 1940, and at last the British government resolved that the mine fields in Norwegian territorial waters would after all be laid. The operation was, however, postponed until April 7 so Hitler could learn of it and prepare his countermove. One of the aims of the enterprise was to entrap the opponent by provoking him into making a landing in Norway.”

Vidkun Quisling continued speaking: “I want a man who observes and reflects. I may tell you that in the future you are going to be the man who himself has seen and heard what is happening at this decisive moment in the history of Norway and that of the West.”

Knudsen recalled those prophetic words nearly five years later when on October 24, 1945, Quisling, sleeping fitfully in his sparse cell, was aroused at 2 a.m. and taken into the bitter cold

of the prison yard at Mollergaten Jail in Oslo.

The cavalcade of limousines had rolled into the old Akershus fortress 40 minutes earlier. A volley of shots reverberated beyond the prison walls and one of Europe’s most enigmatic and bravest leaders crumpled under the hail of bullets. The limousines departed. On the stone floors outside the recently vacated Cell 34B were rose petals, perhaps from one of the many bouquets handed in. On the solitary desk inside the cell with its plank bed and single blanket, the Holy Bible, its pages open, rested on the single desk. Vidkun, the son of a clergyman, was the latest in a line of eight ecclesiastical forebears in the district. It was a calling he himself was attracted to. Underlined twice in the Bible were the words: “He shall redeem their soul from defeat and violence, and precious shall their blood be in His sight.” (Psalms 72-14)

It is ironic that the name of a man who was a patriot and hero without equal has become synonymous with treachery. Such is the awesome power of propaganda wielded by the victor nations.

Vidkun Quisling was born July 18, 1887 and became a man of his time whose life was orchestrated by events sweeping Europe following the Jewish-Bolshevik seizure of Russia in 1917.

In 1908 the young Norwegian had achieved an officer’s position and three years later achieved the best degree ever recorded in the history of Norway’s Military Academy. Such was his standing that a report was forwarded to the king of Norway

and the young lieutenant was immediately attached to the General Staff. By 1918 he was the military attaché to Petrograd and Helsingfors. Just four years later Vidkun Quisling became closely involved with Fridtjof Nansen in his charitable work under the auspices of the Relief Committee for Russia. Nansen, the internationally renowned Norwegian polar explorer, scientist and humanitarian, was the first man, with five companions, to traverse Greenland, the world's largest island. This epic adventure along with other polar expeditions achieved with his ship *Fram* (*Forward*) cannot fail to inspire.

An obvious choice due to his enormous international reputation as a humanitarian, Nansen agreed to act as the high commissioner for the League of Nations Commission for Prisoners of War. As a consequence, Vidkun Quisling's mentor was responsible for the humane repatriation of 450,000 POWs rescued from 26 countries in the aftermath of the Great War. Without question these unfortunate captives exiles would have died without Nansen's endeavors.

Leading from these humanitarian successes, the Norwegian explorer carried the extra burden of bringing relief to millions of refugees torn apart by the cataclysmic upheavals following the Jewish-Bolshevik civil wars. Having succeeded in bringing respite to the world's dispossessed, Nansen in the early 1920s was invited by the International Red Cross to direct the work required to save the lives of millions of Russians suffering from revolution, civil war and Stalin's terror famine. Nansen, assisted by Vidkun Quisling and other organizations, is estimated to have saved the lives of over 7 million people of whom 6 million were children.

In 1922 their relief program brought them to Ukraine and the Crimea. From 1924 to 1925 Quisling was in the Balkan and Donau states, on behalf of the League of Nations. In 1925 he joined Nansen again in the Near Orient and Armenia, before taking up residence in Moscow to better coordinate his tasks.

In the foreword to Nansen's narrative will be found Nansen's effusive thanks to his personal assistant, Vidkun Quisling: "These prefatory words cannot be brought to conclusion without heartfelt thanks to Captain Vidkun Quisling, for his tireless friendship as a fellow-traveler and for his valuable assistance he has rendered to the author through his comprehensive knowledge of Russian."

On June 22, 1941 Germany, supported by its anti-communist allies, preemptively attacked the Soviet Union, which had by then amassed its armies on Europe's borders prepared to invade and subjugate the continent. The invading Europeans discovered on the walls of hovels the icon portraits of both Nansen and Quisling sharing equal status with Our Lady. The spectacle of unknown Norwegians elevated to saintly status bemused but inspired the soldiers.

Norwegian front line soldiers (*frontkjempere*) several times found plain plaster of paris busts of Quisling in Russia's impoverished villages. The peasants told them of the man from the far north who had once saved them from starvation. It was a memorable experience for those soldiers who had now been charged by the same man with the task of saving the people of Ukraine from a worse destiny—communist slavery.

In 1930 Quisling returned to his Norwegian homeland, which was then in the throes of communist subversion very similar to that suffered by Germany following the Great War. Communist insurgents had brought the Scandinavian country

to the very precipice of revolution. The so-called Norwegian Labor Movement was affiliated to the Communist International. Financed by Moscow, its blood-red hammer and sickle flag fluttered as its party-banner. These Sons of Moscow agitated for a "Soviet Norway," a "Soviet republic," through bloody revolution if need be.

A future prime minister bragged that soon the red flag would be hoisted above Norway's parliament while another future minister made incendiary speeches calling for revolution.

It was this same rabid revolutionary politician who was elevated to minister of (Norwegian) defense in 1935—the same who failed the opportunity to build a defense force capable of resisting Winston Churchill's sinister invasion of Norway or to resist Germany's preventive invasion.

Throughout Norway agitation was rife, strikes were organized, seditious literature was passed from hand to hand, political opponents and police were murdered, the offices of opposition parties torched, politicians intimidated, riots were organized by revolutionaries, few of whom were Norwegian nationals.

Into this maelstrom came Vidkun Quisling, now minister of defense in the cabinet of the country's newly elected Peasants Party. Few people on earth were better qualified to recognize the danger posed to humanity by godless communism. He acted decisively to prevent Norway becoming another Soviet republic. Realizing that the final communist push was imminent with armories and military installations already targeted, Quisling immediately mobilized Norway's armed forces and police and the insurrection was quickly put down. The communists never forgave Vidkun Quisling for denying them Norway.

By April 1932, this Norwegian patriot was able to stand in his country's parliament and publicly expose the treacherous activities of the international revolution directed by Moscow.

Moving on and whilst conceding the laudable aims (working class enfranchisement) of Norway's labor movement, in a speech regarded as one of his finest, the Norwegian minister of defense shamed the red front movement for being foreign financed and guided by Marxist principles with the single aim of class-war and revolution.

Quisling had a keen understanding of world order and was a recognized political philosopher. Much of Quisling's analysis and many of his statements influenced and contributed to the ideology of Italy's emerging Benito Mussolini whose new fascism was successfully creating the corporate state. Such was the success of fascism that even Churchill conceded: "Of Italian fascism, Italy has shown that there is a way of fighting the subversive forces which can rally the masses of the people, properly led, to value and wish to defend the honor and stability of civilized society. Hereafter no great nation will be unprovided with an ultimate means of protection against the cancerous growth of Bolshevism."

As a philosopher about whom few records remain, Vidkun Quisling put forward a revolutionary thesis to provide for a system of "universalism." It called for a new world order based on a "groundwork of religion and morals as well as statecraft and science." He saw this as the essential building block of a world community based on the complementary values of race, a "constitution" of religion, statecraft, science and morals. The manuscript, as far as this author knows, is still hidden away in an Oslo vault.

Quisling set about carving his niche as a politician and in

the same year wrote his book, *Russia and Us*, the most stringent analysis of Soviet affairs ever to appear in the Norwegian language. Increasingly Quisling attracted the fury of Norway's red agitators, those ruthless revolutionaries he had so recently bettered during his term as Norway's minister of defense.

On May 17, 1933, the Independence Day of Norway and the same year in which the German people elected Adolf Hitler as their country's leader, the Norwegian leader formed his own political party, the *Nasjonal Samling* (National Unification).

His opponents sought in vain to libel and slander the patriotic newcomer but there was no flaw in the party leader's *curriculum vitae*. His popularity and patriotism were without question and his impeachments of the hard men of the left had by now been endorsed by two-thirds of the Norwegian parliament.

*Nasjonal Samling's* leader, inspired by the Elysian ambitions of Nansen, sought to unify the Norwegian people under a program of reconstruction based on social equality. As in Britain today, Norway had become separated from the basics of life and was drowning in political expediency, social engineering, pornography, decadence, racial debasement and political correctness gone mad.

Such was the extent of the red terror that *Nasjonal Samling*, as with anti-communist organizations throughout Europe, found it necessary to organize a defensive ring. Throughout Norway over 500 well-disciplined men were selected to form the "*hird*" defense force. In highly mobile detachments they placed themselves wherever needed, protecting *Nasjonal Samling* meetings, rallies, marches and political campaigning activities. Inevitably there were wounded on both sides of the conflict.

With the exception of the stable and prosperous National Socialist Germany, Europe was in turmoil. Britain and France, whose preferential trade agreements were threatened by German competition, urged on by international Jewish interests, were blockading German products and threatening war.

Poland, backed by England, was constantly attacking Germany's borders whilst Czechoslovakia on Germany's eastern border had treacherously allowed the Soviet Union the use of its military airfields aimed at Germany's heart. Throughout the world and, in particular, in Europe, the Soviet Union was agitating for world revolution. Menacingly it was poised to overthrow Romania and its oilfields, thus grabbing Germany by the jugular. In northern Europe tiny Finland was desperately fighting to stem Soviet aggression (the Winter War). Overrun by overwhelming odds they failed and the hardy Finns surrendered (March 6, 1940) much of their country. Despite the capitulation they bravely fought on and an army of farmers brought the Red Army to a grinding halt. Their success against Stalin's armed might outraged Winston Churchill. The English autocrat soon sought revenge for Stalin's humiliation and finally got it on December 7, 1941, when England declared war on Finland. Simultaneously England declared war on Hungary and Romania.

Spain was in the grip of civil war in which General Franco was mobilizing sufficient forces to (eventually) hurl Moscow's cuckoo out of the Madrid nest. In Norway, Quisling took the field against the Soviet-inspired camarilla that was aiming to embrace the whole of Europe in a gigantic pair of pincers with one



A boy looks at King Haakon VII's monogram, which has been painted on this wall in Drammen, Norway, in this 1941 photo. The Norwegian word "*leve*" means "*live*." The king had become a symbol of resistance to the German occupation of Norway. Born in 1872, Haakon was king of Norway from 1905 to his death in 1957. The rest of the royal family took shelter in the United States, while the king and crown prince spent the war years in Britain.

of its claws in Scandinavia and the other in Spain. Europe was in mortal danger. Few were better qualified to act than was Vidkun Quisling. He knew the Soviet plans as well as they themselves did. He could follow the Soviet strategy step by step toward its final goal of world domination.

Quisling had already met Leon Trotsky—the alias of Lev Davidovitsj Bronstein, an American revolutionary Jew—and knew his view of world revolution. He had also met leaders of the "Russian" revolution in the Caucasus and the Ukraine, the Danube deltas and in Moscow itself.

**A**lthough a combination of diplomacy, realpolitik and censorship hid the Soviet revolutionary aims from the masses of western Europe, Quisling was one of those sufficiently enlightened to identify and thwart the communist threat. This is a fact for which every single Briton owes a debt to Quisling.

Hardly surprisingly, the *Nasjonal Samling's* slogan was: "Norway neutral—Norway prepared." It was a slogan detested by the saber-rattling Winston Churchill who was already planning the violation of Norway's neutrality as part of his strategy to deny ore to National Socialist Germany. Vidkun Quisling was proving to be an adept prophet in the militaristic maneuvering of those countries that sought any excuse for war.

There was hardly a communist cell, act of entryism, conspiracy or fifth-columnist front in Europe that Quisling did not know about. His base was Norway but his heart was for the security of Europe. His two principal aims were to stop the Marxists in Norway and to bring unity to the anti-communist reaction throughout Europe. In fact, up until Hitler's election when communism in Germany was dealt with root and branch, Quisling was concerned that the Weimar regime, in defiance of the Versailles Treaty terms, had assisted communist Russia's aggressive intentions toward Britain and her empire. This was



yet another reason for Britons to reflect on the debt they owe to the Norwegian patriot.

Quisling's party urged adequate defenses to maintain Norway's neutrality from wherever it was threatened. The real traitors, Norway's communists, especially after 1935 when the red-front Labour Party came to power, campaigned for disarmament and in the event of war, a general strike and the laying down of arms. This was precisely what the Soviets wanted. In fact, the Norwegian Labor Party smuggled the politically virile Trotsky into Norway under the assumed name of Sedow. This left little doubt as to the catastrophe likely to befall Britain's closest Scandinavian neighbor. Quisling did everything possible within the law to have the ghetto-revolutionary thrown out of Norway but failed due to the government having invited him in the first place. What followed was one of the most audacious acts of anti-subversion ever mounted in peacetime. Agents attached to *Nasjonal Samling*, without Quisling's knowledge, tapped Trotsky's phones, infiltrated his circle, spied on the revolutionary and his entourage, and even burgled their homes.

**D**istraught at the appalling likely consequences of what he called the "brothers war" between Britain and Germany Quisling had intervened a month after England declared war on its European neighbor. He telegraphed the British Prime Minister Chamberlain proposing that on British initiative a union of European nations be formed. His secretary and biographer Franklin Knudsen wrote: "A few weeks later he had ready a detailed draft for cessation of hostilities and a proposal for re-establishing peaceful relations between the brother-nations Great Britain and Germany."

As Knudsen surmises, "If Quisling had had any desire to exploit the confusion of the world war and to seize power himself by the aid of foreign bayonets, he would have done exactly the reverse, *viz.*, lulled the people into a still more profound sleep, and one day confronted it with an accomplished fact."

On October 11, 1939, after Poland's attacks on Germany had been repulsed and German territory ceded to Poland in 1918 recovered, Vidkun Quisling sent an urgent telegram to British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain:

Having in 1927 to 1929 been charged with the task of attending to the British interests in Russia, I take the liberty of addressing myself to your Excellency being aware, of expressing the opinion of nearly all in the Nordic countries, when saying that the brothers' war between Great Britain and Germany, with Bolshevism as a *tertius gaudens*, is being felt in an especially tragic degree in our countries, that are so closely related to Great Britain as well as to Germany.

Your declaration of September 30, 1938, concerning the relations between Great Britain and Germany, and their vital importance to the peaceful development of Europe, made a strong impression here, and we are convinced that what is in question today is to save Europe and civilization through peace with Germany in the spirit of your declaration.

The only positive way to achieve this is to fuse British, French, and German interests into a European Confederation on the initiative of Great Britain, in order to create a community of interests and co-operation, beneficial to all parties. Under these circumstances, and in view of the sufferings, which the war is causing also to the neutral Nordic countries, I deferentially appeal to your immense authority and responsibility, and beg to suggest that the British government—in accordance with the test-

ed methods of federalization in America, South Africa and Australia—invite every European state to choose 10 representatives to a congress charged with the task of preparing a constitution for an empire of the European nations, to be submitted to a plebiscite in each country for acceptance or rejection. . . .

You are the only statesman who, under present circumstances, can bring Europe back to peace and reason.

—Quisling, C.B.E.

Formerly Norwegian Minister of Defense

This telegram was cordially acknowledged to which Quisling afterward said: "I received a friendly message of thanks, but otherwise I heard nothing more about the matter."

Alarmed at the emerging evidence that Britain and France intended to attack Norway, Sweden and Finland, Hitler on December 27 gave explicit orders to prepare comprehensive plans for the defensive occupation, or if too late a strategy to throw the English cuckoo out of the Norwegian nest.

His fears were not groundless. On September 19, 1939—less than two weeks after his declaration of war against Germany—Winston Churchill, as first lord of the Admiralty, put forward the suggestion "that the British fleet should lay a mine field across the three-mile limit in Norwegian territorial waters," the intention being to intercept and stop the essential supply of Swedish ore (via Narvik) to Germany. (4) Churchill went on to bemoan the fact that having made his case the cabinet would not give their consent.

It was not until April 1940 that Churchill got his way. He dismissed any suggestion that Norway would retaliate by pointing out that Great Britain, through trade blockades, "could bring the whole industry of Norway, centering on Oslo and Bergen, to a complete standstill, in short, Norway, by retaliating against us, would be involved in economic and industrial ruin." England's swashbuckling first lord contemptuously dismissed suggestions that Germany would retaliate.

Another "cunning plan" of the ever-bellicose Winston was to declare *de facto* war on Norway, Sweden and Finland. This strategy was drawn up on February 5, 1940 when the Allied Supreme Council of the western powers held a meeting in Paris. There it was agreed to send up to four divisions, camouflaged as volunteers, to Finland via Norway and Sweden to seize those countries' iron-ore assets. The strategy was aborted because of Sweden's stated determination to resist.

Having been denied his calamitous warlike way, Churchill, on February 16, 1940, ordered British naval forces to proceed into Norway's territorial waters and board the German freighter *Altmark*, which had prisoners-of-war on board. As Quisling had surmised, the Norwegian government turned a blind eye to Churchill's impudent two-fingered salute to their country's neutrality.

On April 8, English aggression against Norway proceeded. The Royal Navy began to mine the Scandinavian country's coastal waters; an act of war that once again blew a gaping hole in solemnly signed declarations.

Thus the mining of Norway's ports continued. British and French troops were simultaneously being mobilized to invade Norway. Their first objective was to occupy Narvik and to clear the port before advancing to the Swedish frontier. Simultaneously further troops were readied to occupy Stavanger, Bergen and Trondheim.

At a time when according to corrupt British "historians" England was supposed to be standing alone, Adolf Hitler was





HULTON/GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

**Vidkun Quisling in a car with Heinrich Himmler.** *Though remembered by history as the “Benedict Arnold” of Norway for his collaboration with National Socialist Germany, Quisling was a leading cultural “personality” and humanitarian for decades before World War II. He was an effective and idealistic assistant to Fridtjof Nansen, who arranged refugee aid to the throngs of Armenians who had survived the Turkish massacres of their people at the end of World War I.*

hardly alone in being horrified at the English and French invasion of Scandinavia. His country's legitimate and crucial trade links with Finland would be broken in defiance of international law. Hitler was painfully aware that the invasion of his country would quickly follow. “The occupation of Norway by the British would be a strategic turning movement which would lead them into the Baltic, where we have neither troops nor coastal fortifications . . . the enemy would find himself in a position to advance on Berlin and break the backbone of our two fronts.”

Instead of the British and French arriving first and drawing the Germans out, the German armed forces reached Norway first and with remarkably few forces prevented the British and French occupation of Norway. “Consequently, we were out of the running, and for all that, it was we who had taken the initiative in the operations,” admitted France's Paul Reynard. France's General Gamelin disconsolately agreed: “The intention had been to entrap their opponent (Germany) by provoking him into making a landing in Norway.” It had gone disastrously wrong; they had been beaten to it by Hitler. Churchill himself reluctantly conceded that “The Norwegian government at the time was chiefly concerned with the activities of the British.”

Undeterred, Churchill persisted in his aim to occupy Norway, with Trondheim being the obvious choice; there were only 2,000 German troops stationed in the coastal town, who would be little match for 13,000 British troops. The British Army was, however, routed during their encirclement and badly mauled. The remnants were evacuated by May 1.

More to save face than from any realistic chance of seizing neutral Sweden's iron-mines, the British mobilized 20,000 troops and put them ashore at Narvik. Embarrassingly they too

were routed by 2,000 Austrian Alpine troops supported by as many sailors again from the German destroyers based at Narvik. At this stage of the war, Germany, which had so far merely protected its borders against Anglo-French aggression, retaliated against its tormentors. The numerically fewer and more lightly equipped German Army overran France. Three hundred thirty-eight thousand allied troops, mostly British, retreated through northern France, most of whom were rescued on the express orders of the conciliatory Adolf Hitler. Along the Norwegian coastline the remnants of Churchill's defeated British Army in Norway were simultaneously evacuated.

**E**verything that Vidkun Quisling had warned against had turned out precisely as he had predicted. Rarely has a country suffered the ignominy of bearing the charge: “I told you so.” Quisling stood vindicated. Interestingly, the then Norwegian government, like today's Labour Party activists, was selectively pacifist. Just as in England there are government ministers who once supported the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament, Quisling recalled a Norwegian apparatchik sitting on the military committee whilst wearing the “broken rifle” emblem on his lapel. He became the minister of defense. Quisling wondered what these “warriors” would do now to defend Norway's interests.

Even Quisling's most vociferous opponents agreed on the point of Norway's lamentable lack of preparation. Major O.H. Langeland, a vociferous opponent, wrote: “Never has a people embarked on a war under a government that was so incompetent and so totally incapable of understanding the nature of war as the Nygaardsvold government.”

Such was the Norwegian parliamentary party's incompetence, betrayal and treachery that in order to save their own skins when the postwar inquest arrived they had little hesitation in placing the blame on the 100,000 of their fellow countrymen who had joined Quisling's *Nasjonal Samling* Party.

Overnight the German armed forces consolidated their hold on Norway and set up a protective coastal cordon to thwart Anglo-French incursions. In Oslo itself the Norwegian authorities had evaporated like spring snow leaving only the police to cope with the invasion. It was at this stage that a representative of the German government named Scheidt and an old acquaintance, Hagelin, approached Quisling in his hotel room at the Astoria. The situation was made painfully clear. In a word, resistance was useless and at this stage could only come from guerrilla bands as all defense establishments had surrendered. The obvious was stated; continuation of the conflict would be catastrophic for Norway.

Overall the capitulation was peaceful and uneventful. The city of Oslo surrendered and thousands of curious Norwegians stood calmly along the pavement to witness the surprisingly low-key troop movements. Hitler despised victory celebrations. Knudsen says he saw one elderly lady spat in a German soldier's face. He simply wiped the spittle off with the back of his hand and smiled.

At 1 p.m. Quisling completed his walk of contemplation and accompanied by Knudsen and Scheidt set off for the War Office. Once there, he was recognized and saluted; he had of course been Norway's minister of defense for two years, in these same offices.

The authorities had vanished; no one knew what had happened. The general staff had evacuated during the night. It was later discovered they had retreated to a small hotel outside Oslo where they had mobilized a hearty breakfast.

Sadly it was not to be partaken of. Just as these stalwarts were about to tuck in, a German plane came flying over the suburb of Holmenkollen, and the entire general staff ran for their cars and disappeared. They left only their caps, shoulder belts, overcoats, portfolios and, of course, their breakfasts.

**H**aving secured German agreement to consider the War Office as sacrosanct, Quisling ordered the destruction of all documentation that might aid the German armed forces. He then endeavored to discover where Norway's government had gone. He did manage to contact a colonel at Elverum, who informed him that the government was on the point of fleeing to Sweden.

Quisling was quite certain that this must be prevented; its government and the authorities could not abandon Norway. In Oslo there were already signs of panic. Vidkun Quisling, ever the pragmatist, took the only available course open to him, an equally realistic decision that was taken during the German occupation of Guernsey and other soft targets.

The German objective had been reached: the military denial of Norway to their English and French tormentors. It had never been their intention, borne out by events, of bringing bloodshed to their peaceful European neighbor. Furthermore the Germans had no wish whatsoever to interfere in the administration of the land of Norway.

There was anger that the German battleship *Blucher* had been sunk with heavy loss of life, and a feeling for revenge in the form of armed aggression prevailed. This, however, was pre-

vented on the express orders of Adolf Hitler.

The only remaining political party in Norway, *Nasjonal Samling*, was invited to administer the country's affairs. Taking off his jacket Quisling set to work. His first intention was to broadcast a national appeal for calm. His doing so prevented much loss of life. At 7.32 p.m. Vidkun Quisling made this speech from Oslo's radio station:

Norwegian men and women! England having violated the neutrality of Norway by laying minefields in Norwegian territorial waters, without encountering any other resistance than the usual flimsy protests from the Nygaardsvold government, the German government has offered the Norwegian government its help, accompanied by a solemn declaration that Germany will respect our national independence and Norwegian lives and property. As a reply to this offer, which would provide a solution to the untenable situation in which our country finds itself, the Nygaardsvold government has ordered a general mobilization with the instructions that all Norwegian military forces are to oppose the Germans by armed force.

The government itself has fled, having recklessly gambled with the fate of our country and its inhabitants. Under these circumstances, it is the duty and the right of the national unity movement to take possession of the power of government, in order to vindicate the vital interests of the Norwegian people and the safety and independence of Norway. By the virtues of circumstance and of the national aims of our movement, we are the only people who can do this and thereby save the country from the desperate situation into which the party politicians have brought our people. The Nygaardsvold government has withdrawn. The national government has assumed power with Vidkun Quisling as head of government and minister for foreign affairs. . . .

Of course, the proclamation hit like a bomb. Knudsen described his congratulating Quisling on his new role as prime minister of Norway. "He smiled—somewhat sadly I thought—and said: 'It surely is no position to aspire after. Let us hope, however, that the Germans understand our objectives.'" Was Quisling the puppet claimed by the vengeful victors? The evidence suggests otherwise. Norway's new prime minister insisted on considerable autonomy—more so than did for instance the authorities on England's German-occupied Channel Islands, who were never denounced as traitors.

The first sign of Quisling's independent spirit was shown when Reich Minister Brauer asked Quisling to visit him. The prime minister declined saying that on the contrary, Brauer must come to see him. On this occasion Quisling presented his list of government ministers, rather embarrassingly handwritten on a hotel letter heading. This at least put the lie to the allegation that *Nasjonal Samling* was part of a pre-arranged plot. If that had been the case then the new government of ministers, some even then in remote regions of the country, would never have been appointed "on the hoof." They would have been already appointed and standing in the wings.

It was Quisling who ordered the evacuation of German troops from his country's parliament, while the illegitimate Nygaardsvold regime (through unconstitutional extension of its mandate) was abandoning its country and people. It was Vidkun Quisling who by various directives saved many Norwegian lives.

The claim that Quisling was Germany's imposed puppet is wide of the mark. Whilst the *Nasjonal Samling's* leader was



indeed prime minister, it was *Amrsløiter* (head of department) Scheidt and president of the Board of Trade, Hagelin, who autonomously negotiated with the German authorities.

Quisling's principal role was to provide responsible civilian rule thus denying the need for military dictatorship. His first aim was to ensure political and social stability and through proper defense to deter British and French aggression. It was assumed that adequate defensive fortifications would be in place prior to German withdrawal and the re-establishment of Norway's neutral status. Had Quisling been listened to in the years leading up to England's war against Germany and Scandinavia then of course British and then German invasion would have never occurred.

**T**he new government earned the guarded approval of industry's official representatives and ironically, the spontaneous and total support of the trade unions. Prior to their executive committees fleeing the country, *Nasjonal Samling* had been a thorn in the side of the socialists, but now, abandoned by them, Norway's workers became enthusiastic for their new government.

The press also promised Quisling their support. After a statement to the Oslo press, the editor in chief of Norway's equivalent to the *Times* or *New York Times* wrote supportively. He said that for many years he had been one of Quisling's most consistent opponents, but after what had happened, he was convinced that there was only one course open to the nation, and that was the one which Quisling's new government had made possible.

Every newspaper loyally quoted all the press releases Quisling forwarded. They were not compelled to do so; the new government did not possess the means to compel anyone to do anything against their wishes. In effect whilst Quisling responsibly administered the country's needs, the German authorities, who considered Quisling "a bothersome fellow," merely provided for the country's defense against England.

Unlike Britain's whip system of government, none of the Quisling government's ministers or functionaries was coerced; each was given the free choice, to serve or not to do so. It is interesting to note that all functionaries were requested to dispose of all documents that might fall into German hands.

Throughout Norway settled a blissful calm except for one tumultuous day when Quisling was alarmed to see mass panic in Oslo. Tens of thousands of people were fleeing for their lives, even hijacking vehicles; anything to reach safety. On that ill-famed aptly named "panic day" tens of thousands spent the freezing night in the woods surrounding Oslo. The reason? Rumor had it that British warships were lying out in the fjord and were going to bombard Oslo on the stroke of 12 noon. The rumor was likely fuelled by a British broadcast aimed at giving the impression that Britain had allowed the Germans to successfully invade, so that the Royal Navy could blockade and confine Germany's troops. Acceptance of their position was universal and largely supportive throughout Norway. Certainly the fleeing Nygaardsvold regime was condemned without exception and in scenes that would undoubtedly have been echoed had England been invaded, the Norwegian people set out to make the best of things.

People, especially those in authority, did everything possible to ingratiate themselves with the Germans, offering assistance and advice. The German legation was actually besieged by

## *Millions of words have been written about Adolf Hitler...*

He and his era have been the subject of some 120,000 different published titles. Despite this, however, few people living today have ever actually heard or read what Hitler *himself* had to say about a wide variety of topics. Now, in a fascinating new survey, British historian Michael McLaughlin has compiled a highly-revealing assembly of Hitler's thoughts and words brought to you by TBR BOOK CLUB.

### **THE TRIUMPH OF REASON: THE THINKING MAN'S GUIDE TO ADOLF HITLER**

In 72 over-sized pages, you'll find Hitler's point of view on subjects ranging across a broad array of subjects such as: race and nationhood; racial and social awareness; Christianity; youth; education; women and women's rights; the law; economic observations; art and culture; Winston Churchill; the press; Jewish power and influence; the rise of national socialism. This is just a brief overview of the material that McLaughlin has culled from not only the pages of Hitler's oft-discussed (but little-read) book, *Mein Kampf*, but also from hundreds of Hitler's speeches, many of which have been largely lost to history. For the best, most succinct summary of Adolf Hitler's point of view, *The Triumph of Reason* will be your handy guidebook.

***Triumph of Reason: The Thinking Man's Guide to Adolf Hitler*** (over-sized, quality softcover, 72 pages, item #369, \$14 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB. See the ordering coupon on page 80 inside this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. S&H charges apply.

Norwegians wishing to assist the Germans and Oslo's local government was nothing if not enthusiastic in carrying out nightly repairs to the Fornebu airport which was being bombed by Britain's Royal Air Force. For their part the German authorities kept Quisling informed as to those who were conspiring to oust him. There were several separate and parallel plans to remove Quisling, one of which was to succeed.

Quisling for his part applied himself to getting the country running again. Previously Norway's industry was disproportionately dependent upon Britain. Overnight, entire industries closed down, as did the banks. Thousands of workers found themselves without the means to make a living. Churchill's boast to bring Norway's economy to destruction looked certain but was again thwarted by Quisling. With enormous drive and energy he brought Norway's entire economic and social administration back to work. Perversely it was Quisling's independent spirit that led to his being removed from office. His relationship with Minister Brauer had always been abrasive; the Reich's appointee resented playing second fiddle to Quisling. Furthermore the Germans were great believers in *realpolitik* and the more Machiavellian Brauer had succeeded in convincing the German High Command that an alternative government to Quisling's had been assembled. This *Administrasjonsrad* would be far more compliant to German demands and furthermore it had the unequivocal support of the king, who had refused to recognize the Quisling government. This was a *realpolitik* that the Germans could not refuse.

Quisling was furious and in a angry confrontation with the German appointed puppet-president of the newly formed *Administrasjonsrad* he exclaimed: "You have these 30 years

been walking about acting [the] patriot and friend of the military defense of Norway, and now it becomes evident that you are willing to take over the government on German terms, which I had rejected in contempt. You have made yourself a vile hostage in the hands of the Wehrmacht. You will be forced to join in the plundering of our people, and when it is finished your new taskmasters will throw you out of office. It will be well deserved." Events turned out precisely as Quisling predicted.

Within days it became clear that Norway's *Administrasjonsrad* had lied and did not have the king's blessing and was unable to govern in the way the Germans had wanted. It was immediately dissolved, the occupied Norwegian territories were placed under a *Reichskommissar* and Norway found itself under direct military rule. The Reich's new *kommissar* was Terboven, and for the first time the swastika rather than the Norwegian national flag flew over Parliament House.

Hitler had allowed himself to be ill advised by the deceitful Brauer and his fellow conspirators. He was ruthlessly pragmatic. The hapless German appointee, Brauer, delirious with pride, flew to Berlin on April 16. A week later he was demoted to common soldier and posted to the Western Front. Rumor has it (by 1967) that Brauer had been absorbed into the Soviet apparatus as an advisor to the inspectorate of recruitment.

**W**ith less freedom than that enjoyed by the occupied Danes, a freedom likely to have been equaled in Norway had Quisling's more benign administration not been sabotaged by Brauer, Norway's infrastructure nevertheless hit the ground running. Industry was accelerating at such a pace that it was afterwards mockingly said that the Norwegians were profiteers by day and patriots during the evening.

Quisling meanwhile was politically sidelined. Terboven informed him that unless he resigned as leader of *Nasjonal Samling* it would be declared an illegal organization. Vidkun Quisling did fly to Berlin, hoping to lay the situation before the Fuehrer, but those who had an interest in maintaining Terboven's position prevented the meeting from immediately taking place and Quisling was "otherwise occupied." Resting in a small hotel on the outskirts of Berlin, the

days turned into weeks giving Terboven the space needed to consolidate his hold.

Finally the meeting with the German leader took place and was to last several hours. There, Quisling was given the opportunity to properly recount events, which he did without throwing Terboven to the wolves.

Hitler, understandably upset at Norway's prewar treachery that had left his beloved Germany exposed to Baltic invasion, pointed out that Norway had no right to anything "after the pro-English policy she had been pursuing."

The Fuehrer then smiled and added ruefully: "It is a strange irony of fate that we should be waging war against the two countries, for which, all my life, I have had the most sympathy, namely, Norway and England."

Hitler spoke quietly, saying that he could not make any changes to the conditions of occupation but would consider, as soon as conditions allowed, Norway's craving for liberty. He also reminded Quisling that if England's invasion had made occupa-

tion inevitable then better for the people of Norway that the occupiers be German rather than English. The Fuehrer had bitter memories of the English as occupiers. To underline his point the Fuehrer added that had it not been for the German occupation, the Soviet Union, aided by England, would have certainly pursued its claim to access to the Atlantic. The implication was clear; it was hardly in Norway's interests to be occupied by the Red Army. It was an irresistible argument.

The meeting ended with Quisling being afforded every facility for continuing his work, and working within a Norway enjoying considerable autonomy within a Germanic Europe. The German leader was set in his mind that never again would the offshore prodigal son, England, threaten Europe.

Subsequently Quisling remained on the sidelines in the belief that doing so gave him the

best opportunity of engaging and ousting Terboven's *Administrasjonsrad*. Adolf Hitler was personally involved in negotiations aimed at providing Norway with a multi-party administration with *Nasjonal Samling* under Quisling's leadership making up at least one-quarter of the proposed government. It was the Fuehrer's fervent hope that the Norwegian patriot's track record would quickly make him the dominant figure in Norwegian politics.

Such were the contenders that it was jokingly said that Norway had enough ministers to run Europe. In the event of the successful formation of Hitler's choice, the Council of the Kingdom, Quisling's *Nasjonal Samling* was accorded one-third of the new parliament's seats, but he himself was not made a member of the government. At least his work for the reconstruction of Norway, though now compromised by the intervening period, could begin.

Was Vidkun Quisling a National Socialist? Decidedly not, for in fact it was his and Knudsen's almost English (establishment) negative perception of National Socialism that earned them the distrust of Berlin. Those politicians who did replace him were appointed not so much because of their affection for or understanding of Norway, but for their affection for the Third Reich and in particular National Socialism.



**A Vidkun Quisling poster.**

"Norge" means "Norway."

**MICHAEL McLAUGHLIN** is the latest of a family line whose revolutionary socialism stretches back to before the Fenian Brotherhood, the Wexford uprising and "The Irish Troubles" through to complementary conflicts since. A significant contributor to Revisionism, he holds dual British/Irish nationality. His written work includes *For Those Who Cannot Speak*, *Death of a City*, *Witness to History*, *The Triumph of Reason—The Thinking Man's Adolf Hitler*, *The Martyrdom of William Joyce*, *Behind Enemy Lines*, *Special Weapons and Tactics* and *The Slaying of a Viking—The Epic of Vidkun Quisling*. He has also published articles too numerous to mention and is a published poet and contributor to selected web sites.



Quisling had, much to his later regret, always trusted England first and foremost. He was particularly aggrieved when, in the summer of 1940, he was deprived of his order of CBE (Commander of the British Empire). In his biography his secretary emphasized “the naked truth”: “Quisling was far more pro-English than pro-German.” Franklin Knudsen himself was a product of the English public school system. He had also been an acting British vice consul, hardly a role suited to a National Socialist. As late as 1938 Knudsen had collaborated with the Air Ministry in London. This was in connection with a Norwegian patent for directing torpedoes by the aid of photoelectric cells. It was hardly surprising the Gestapo suspected him of belonging to the British Secret Service.

Essentially the *Nasjonal Samling* Party was fascist inclined only inasmuch as it represented a sea change for social improvement, the elimination of class, the provision of conditions amenable to national prosperity, and a sound defensive strategy. As such it was natural that it should be vehemently opposed to communism—but then, virtually every country in Europe had, his varying degrees of success, their own *Nasjonal Samling* parties.

On May 7, 1945, Norway capitulated to the Allies, and the disintegration proceeded during which time Vidkun Quisling was ordered to present himself and his party members to the police station. He had already spurned an offer to decamp for a neutral country, Spain or South America. He preferred, however, to stand by his post and to vindicate his actions—a surprising lack of judgment for he must already have known of the vengeful extremes to which his opponents would go.

**T**he campaign to blacken the Norwegian patriot’s reputation began immediately upon his being jailed. The media that had been on friendly terms with him so recently now denounced him as “a drunken decadent bearing all the signs of excess and debauchery.” Pretty good considering Quisling was a teetotaling, non-smoking acetic.

Vidkun Quisling and thousands of other jailed political hostages were systematically starved with rations as low as 700 calories a day, the normal requirement being 3,000 calories daily. In these prisons various diseases ran rampant, and neuritis, due to lack of nutrition, was common. Such was Quisling’s physical condition that on at least one occasion the court had to be adjourned because he had difficulty standing.

Quisling’s political activity before the occupation was a mainstay of the prosecution’s case. (Defense evidence was inadmissible.) It alleged that he had:

1. Furnished Germany with military and political information;
2. That in December 1940 (three months prior to the invasion) he had procured an audience with the Norwegian businessman Hagelin, Admiral Raeder and Chancellor Adolf Hitler;
3. That by declaring illegal (which it was) the Norwegian parliament’s extension of itself he had provided himself with a reason to force a *coup d’etat*.

The rest was equally puerile nonsense. It was charged that Quisling would invite the Germans to occupy Norway as being preferable to being occupied by Britain, that he would incorporate Norway into a Great Germanic League. It was also



**Quisling (left) with Rolf Fuglesang**, general secretary of the *Nasjonal Samling* (NS), both dressed in NS “political leaders” uniform.

charged that he had convinced Adolf Hitler in 1939 of the western powers intention to invade Norway. It may have been irrelevant to such a court that it was of course true.

Finally, Quisling had charged (again quite correctly) the then illegal Norwegian government with having decided not to hinder an Allied invasion of Norway. Perversely, rarely has a prosecution so successfully managed to turn acts of great patriotism into base treachery.

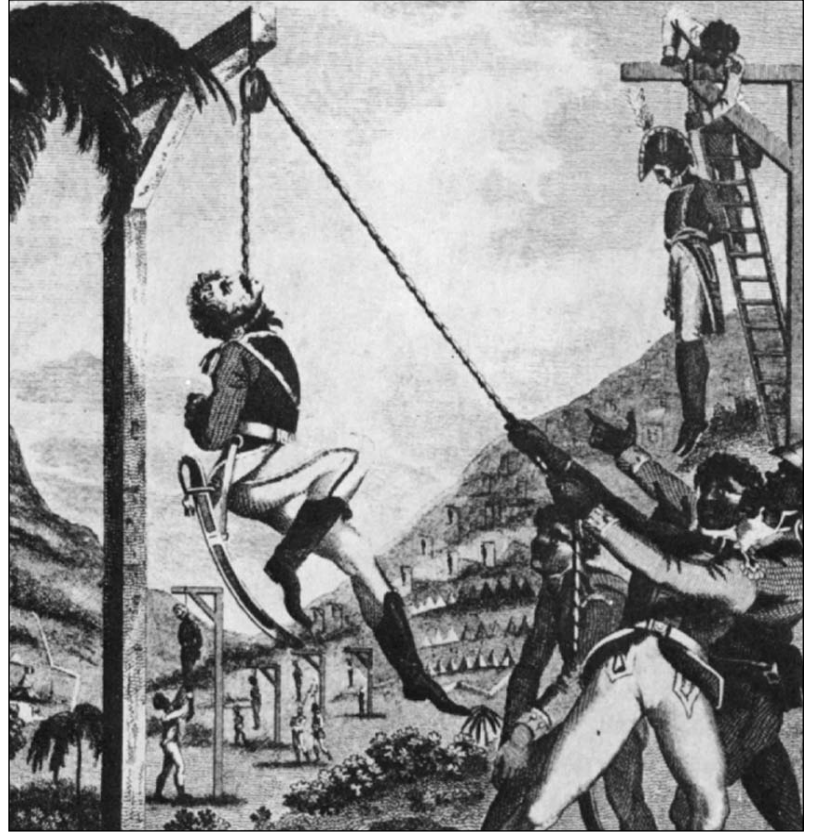
It was never explained, if it was Quisling’s intention to surrender his country to Germany, why his party, alone in the Norwegian parliament, had offered a solution that would guarantee Norway’s continued neutrality. Nor was it ever explained, if it was Quisling’s intention to surrender to German invasion (caused by England’s invasion), why he had always advocated a strong defensive capability, and pushed for a strong national government, for the formation of a British-Norwegian League, and for peace between England and Germany.

As in all of the victors’ show trials Quisling was allowed neither defense counsel (save one chosen for him by the state), nor defense witnesses nor defense evidence. The judge, Eric Solem, was handpicked as a veteran political opponent of the *Nasjonal Samling*’s leader. He was almost certainly Jewish. The entire legal apparatus assembled to judge Vidkun Quisling was drawn from his avowed enemies. The Norwegian patriot was inevitably sentenced to death by firing squad. ❖

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY:

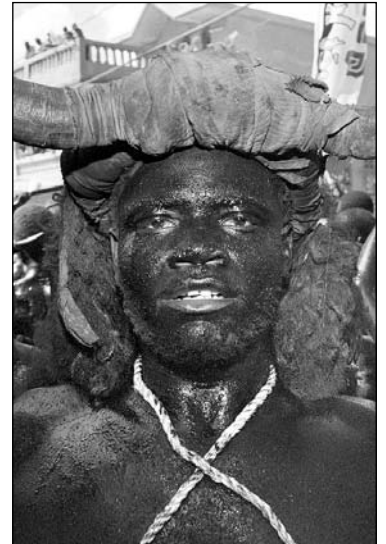
- Hayes, Paul M., *Quisling: The Career and Political Ideas of Vidkun Quisling, 1887-1945*, Newton Abbott: David & Charles, 1971.
- Hewins, Ralph, *Quisling: Prophet Without Honour*, the John Day Company, New York, 1966. (A rare, favorable treatment.)
- Hoidal, Oddvar K., *Quisling: A Study in Treason*, Norwegian University Press, London, 1989.
- Keele, Alan, “Quisling: A Study in Treason,” in *Scandinavian Studies*, Vol. 65, No. 1, 1993.
- Koht, Haivdan, *Norway: Neutral and Invaded*, Hutchinson & Co, London, 1941.
- Larsen, Karen, *A History of Norway*, Princeton University Press, Princeton, 1970.

# Hispaniola:



**Mass executions of French soldiers** were carried out by Haitian blacks near Cap François, early in 1804. This illustration (above right) is from the eyewitness report by Marcus Rainsford in *Historical Account of the Black Empire of Hayti*, published in London in 1805. Scores of white men, women and small children were murdered in droves by blacks in Haiti in 1791 under the leadership of the Vodoun priest known as Boukman. Revolting slaves dragged white planters from their homes and tore off their limbs one by one. They hanged the whites on their own ladders, and riddled the bodies with their own guns until nothing was left but crumpled masses of flesh. They decapitated children and stuck the limbs and heads onto their spears and swords like trophies. Young girls were repeatedly raped and murdered in front of their mothers' eyes and then the mothers were raped and murdered. In a matter of days, 2,000 whites were killed, and 180 sugar plantations and 900 coffee plantations were destroyed.

The photo at right shows a Vodoun priest dressed as "loup garou," a representative of Satan. Vodoun is still practiced today in Haiti and other parts of the Caribbean. Top left: the infamous Negro Toussaint, called L'Ouverture, rose to leadership through bloody terror. A brutal, scheming, power-hungry figure, he made himself dictator and, after killing large numbers of whites in Haiti, turned on his erstwhile allies, the mulattos, and slaughtered them to the point of near extinction.





# A Case History in Multicultural Madness

BY ROBERT LOGAN

Since the immigration law of 1965, which nullified and even reversed the quotas of the 1921 law, the United States is rapidly becoming a multicultural, or more exactly, a multi-racial nation. Many problems have ensued from the new policy, most of them unforeseen and based on ethnic differences. Perhaps, before another immigration law is passed, America should examine life in already existing multicultural nations and consider a revision in its quota allotments.

**These Tainos** ("good people"), the early inhabitants of Hispaniola, were members of the relatively peaceful Arawak nation. By the 14th century, warlike Caribs ("cannibals") from neighboring islands had encroached on Hispaniola, killing men and enslaving women.



**A**fter Franz Boas had set the desired politically correct course for American anthropology,<sup>1</sup> and Margaret Mead, one of his first students, had applied the indicated approach and disgraced the discipline,<sup>2</sup> much of subsequent anthropological studies were very much aligned with tendentious sociological concerns with which most women anthropologists seemed very comfortable. That is why a recent study on the peoples of Hispaniola, *Why the Cocks Fight*, by anthropologist Michele Wucker,<sup>3</sup> is such a pleasant surprise.

While it is true that Ms Wucker spends too much time discussing political and sociological matters on that perpetually troubled island, especially the darker half, her notable contributions to anthropology in this book are:

- In analyzing the significance of cockfights and the "strutting rooster" image to the blacks and mulattos of Hispaniola;
- In providing a sound background in the racial history of the island; and
- Recognizing the importance of racial considerations in discussing human behavior. In brief, she blends physical anthropology in neatly with cultural matters.

Although cockfights are strictly in the male domain, Ms Wucker, who to her credit recognizes that fact, manages to gain a true appreciation of the cockfighters (*galleros*), the arenas (*galleras*, *gagaires*), and even the triumphant strutting cock (*gallo*), and to convey that understanding and appreciation to her readers. Equally popular in Haiti and the Dominican Republic, the cockfights are very symbolic of the history of violence between the two peoples.

Moreover, Ms Wucker treats her material most carefully and with respect for the peoples she discusses. For example, when referring to Haiti's folk religion, a mixture of African animism and Roman Catholicism, she uses the spelling "Vodou" to

distinguish it from what she calls Hollywood's grotesque portrayal of "Voodoo."<sup>4</sup> Likewise she uses the term "*Kreyol*" when referring to Haiti's language, better suggesting its origin as one of the group of languages called creoles and reflecting that they are a mixture of African and European languages.

A glossary of Haitian and Dominican terms relating to cockfights, race, *Vodou* and other words unique to Hispaniola enhances the usefulness of the study and provides a handy reference for native terms.

Haiti is roughly considered a black country, while the Dominican Republic is essentially a mulatto nation. The two distinct countries, fated to be located on the same island of Hispaniola, generally despise each other. The dividing line separating the two peoples runs along Rio Massacre, so named because of the thousands of Haitians and Dominicans slaughtered at the border for infringing on the wrong side.

However, the rough classification of black and mulatto is an oversimplification. Both countries, initially at least, shared the same racial composition, consisting of French, Spanish, English, African, Arawak Indian and Taino Indian blood. Only after the African element revolted against their French rulers, first slaughtering all whites and then most mulattos, did the complexion of Haiti darken. Their racial histories are fascinating, reflecting their colonial beginnings, genocidal outbursts, and subsequent racial amalgamation. The peoples of Haiti, for example, classify each other by color, fluency in *Kreyol* and hair texture.

Drawing upon the research of Dominican, French and French Canadian scholars, Michele Wucker provides a fine racial history of Hispaniola, excerpts of which follow:

In the early 16th century, even before the Africans arrived, Nicolas de Ovando, the Spanish colonial governor, had forced many of the colonists to marry Indians. . . . [M]any of the men, according to Dominican historian

Roberto Cassá<sup>5</sup>, were already living with Taino women. In the late 16th century, desperate to keep up the dwindling Spanish population as a last defense against French and English aspirations to shrink Spain's territory on Hispaniola, the colonial government went so far as to encourage white colonists to marry the former slaves. These mixed-race children were treated as Spanish and white, and brought up with a strong sense of Roman Catholic identity to strengthen their resolve in fighting off Protestant (English) invaders. . . .

Over the centuries, the racial lines within Dominican society blurred, and it became, as it still largely is, mulatto. . . .

As early as 1549, according to the Dominican historian Franklin J. Franco<sup>6</sup>, Santo Domingo's colonial government defined seven racial types: black, or "negro," slaves brought from Africa; white, Spaniards; mulatto, offspring of black and white; *mestizo*, descended from Indian and white; *tercerón*, child of a mulatto and a white; *cuarterón*, child of a *tercerón* and white; and *grifo*, mixed Indian and black.<sup>7</sup>

In the early 1970s the Dominican sociologist Daysi Josefina Guzmán<sup>8</sup> identified nine hair colors and 15 main kinds of hair texture on a spectrum between *bueno* (good) for soft, Caucasian hair and *malo* (bad) for kinky, Negroid hair. [Among these were] *lacio* for straight and smooth; *achinado* for straight, stiff hair; *espeso*, thick, abundant and very slightly wavy; *macho*, thick and strong, abundant but without luster; *rizado*, thick and fine with small waves but dull; *muerto*, thin and greasy; *ondulado*, wavy; *vivo*, thick, dry, and out of control; variable, indescribable; *crespo*, thick and frizzy; *de pimienta*, peppery, growing slow and tight to the skull in small balls; *motica*, like peppery hair but thin, wavy; and *pegaito*, so close to the skull that it is impossible to comb. . . .

She identified 12 skin colors: *lochoso*, "too white," like

milk; *blanco*, white; *cenizo*, ashen; *deshicolorido*, "without color"; *pálido*, so pale as to appear sick, *deseñado*, jaundiced; *pecoso*, freckled; *pinto*, mostly light but with large freckles or moles; *trigueño*, light, with a very slight dark touch; *manchado*, dark, with light streaks; "negro," very dark; *morado*, so black as to be "almost purple." In addition, there were 10 facial structures, six physical types and five general racial types.

Each category could be used as a guide to where any Dominican stood on the social scale. . . . In the Dominican Republic, calling someone "Haitian" is on the surface synonymous with describing them as negro or *morado*, but with an added psychological weight of fear and hatred. Haitians are generally darker than Dominicans [owing to the slaughter of whites and many mulattos during the struggle for independence]. . . .

The early French colonists in Saint-Domingue identified 128 different racial types, defined quite precisely along a mathematical scale determined by simple calculations of ancestral contributions. They ranged from the "true" mulatto (half white, half black), through the spectrum of *marabou*, *sacatra*, *quarterón*, all the way to the *sang-mêlé* (mixed blood: 127 parts white and one part black. . . . The sociologist Micheline Labelle<sup>9</sup> has counted 22 main racial categories and 98 subcategories (for varying hair types, facial structure, color and other distinguishing factors) used among Haiti's middle class in Port-au-Prince in the 1970s. Within each category, the words are often as imaginative as they are descriptive: *café au lait* ("coffee with milk"), *bonbon siro* ("candy syrup"), *ti canel* ("little cinnamon"), *ravet blanc* ("white cockroach"), *soley levan* ("rising Sun"), *banane mûre* ("ripe banana"), *brun pistache* ("peanut brown"), *mulâtre dix-huit carats* ("18-carat mulatto"). . . .



**Haiti suffered an insurrection** of the blacks against both whites and mulattos, in which Toussaint L'Ouverture made himself dictator in 1800. He was soon overthrown by French General Leclerc and sent to France. His fellow Negro Dessalines, the author of a massacre of whites in 1804, was proclaimed James I, emperor of Haiti, October 8, 1804. Even babies and little children were not spared, above.

The decidedly darker complexion of the Haitians (on average) dates back to 1804, when dictator Jean Jacques Dessalines decided to slaughter all the "whites" still residing in Haiti. Because some of the "French colonists" already had African blood, Dessalines devised a language test to weed out "whites" who could pass for black on the basis of skin color. The test was simple and effective. Since the colonists spoke continental French, rather than Haiti's *Kreyol*, suspected colonists were asked to sing a country tune containing the line, "*Nanett alé nan fontain, cheche dlo, crich-a li cassé*" ("Nanette went to the fountain, looking for water, but her jug broke"). The "French," meaning anyone who gave themselves away when they could not reproduce the *Kreyol* sounds or African cadences of the melody, were summarily bayoneted.

After Toussaint had been removed, his successor Henri Christophe mimicked the vanquished French by crowning himself King Henri I, building a magnificent palace and the massive Citadelle La Ferrière, and appointing Afro-Haitian dukes and lords to rule over his domain.

Haiti soon began its rapid descent from the richest colony in the Caribbean to the absolute poorest (TBR, October 1994). Lothrop Stoddard, famed American scholar whose views very much influenced the U.S. immigration law of 1922, described these early events in his famed *The French Revolution in San Domingo*, published in 1914.

During the years of U.S. dominance in the Caribbean,



American presidents and politicians have referred to Haitians and Dominicans with varying degrees of sophistication. Shortly before the U.S. Marines invaded Haiti in 1915, Secretary of State William Jennings Bryan, when briefed on the situation there, commented crudely in the idiom of the day: "Dear me, think of it! Niggers speaking French."

Franklin Roosevelt, himself a duplicitous individual, recognized another slick operator when he saw one, but had the good sense to utilize him. Commenting on the extravagances and excesses of Dominican leader Rafael Trujillo, the president remarked: "He may be an S.O.B., but at least he's *our* S.O.B."

Early in World War II, President Roosevelt, to aid Jewish refugees from Europe without the need of congressional consent, made a deal with Rafael Trujillo in which the Dominican leader agreed to take in Jewish refugees from Europe. Trujillo, who had just recently slaughtered about 20,000 Haitians along the Rio Massacre, was under the impression that by admitting the Jews he would be infusing new "white" blood into the Dominican racial stock. As it turned out, however, most of the Jews subsequently entered the United States, and the Dominican Republic remained mostly mulatto.

In recent years, U.S. President Bill Clinton was so captivated by the charms of a renegade priest, the defrocked Jean-Bertrand Aristide, that he used 20,000 U.S. troops to reinstate the expelled demagogue to power. It is not surprising, however, that today, despite an infusion of billions of American dollars, Haiti has returned to its natural state, i.e., chaos, lawlessness, postponed or phony elections, corruption, drugs, filth, poverty and the rest. Haiti has yet to find her native leader, wise and strong enough to institute a just and effective government. Moreover, as writer Wucker notes, in the last two decades one out of every eight Haitians and Dominicans has moved to and now resides in the United States.

The French critic and playwright Aimé Césaire<sup>10</sup> once described Haiti as follows: "Poor Africa! I say poor Haiti! It is the same thing. Over there, tribe, languages, rivers, the castes, forest, village against village, hamlet against hamlet. Here, blacks, mulattos, griffes, marabouts, what-have-you, clan, caste, color, defiance and conspiracy, fights between cocks, between dogs over a bone, the combat of fleas!" His observation remains true today.

Although it was not her intention at all, Wucker's fine study once again demonstrates the importance of ethnicity as a determining factor in societal matters and the futility of attempting racial classifications after miscegenation has progressed through several generations. ❖

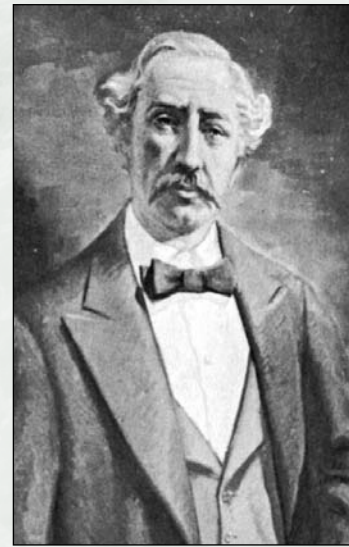
#### ENDNOTES:

<sup>1</sup>Franz Boas played a key role in developing modern cultural anthropology which holds that all races of humans have an equal capacity to develop cultural forms. The differences among peoples, he preached, resulted from cultural not racial or genetic causes. To a very great extent he undermined physical anthropological studies in America. Boas also encouraged women, including Margaret Mead and Ruth Benedict, to enter the field of anthropology.

<sup>2</sup>Her most famous work, *Coming of Age in Samoa* (Blue Ribbon Books, 1928), dealing with sex and love on the islands, has been shown by Derek Freeman (*Margaret Mead and Samoa: The Making and Unmaking of an Anthropological Myth*, Harvard University Press, 1983) to have been a complete fabrication.

<sup>3</sup>Wucker, Michele. *Why the Cocks Fight: Dominicans, Haitians and the Struggle for Hispaniola*. Hill and Wang, New York, 1999.

<sup>4</sup>As one example, in depicting *Vodou* (Voodoo) practice, Hollywood cannot refrain from including a scene in which the priest or priestess drives a needle (nail, spike, or



## Juan Pablo Duarte

*He is known in the Dominican Republic as the father of the country. An enemy of tyrants, he was withdrawn, melancholy and supersensitive. Born in 1813, at the age of 17 Juan Pablo Duarte took ship for New York and then went on to Europe. Visiting France and Spain, he was engulfed in the wave of romanticism then sweeping the continent. Duarte returned home in 1833 and announced to his startled friends that Santo Domingo (occupied at the time by Haiti) would soon be as free and as liberally governed as any state on Earth. There are few records of what life was like in the Spanish-speaking eastern part of the island under Haitian rule, but such as they are, they do not paint a pretty picture. Population in 1826, for example, had decreased by very nearly one-third as compared to 1783. Sugar cane fields had reverted to cactus patches, and morality was at a low ebb.*

whatever) into the part of a doll image of an individual the priest intends to harm. In reality, the doll piercing is very much like Chinese acupuncture, in which the practice is aimed at healing, not harming, the targeted area.

<sup>5</sup>Roberto Cassá. *Historia social y economica de la República Dominicana*. Santo Domingo, Editora Buho, 1987.

<sup>6</sup>Franklin L. Franco. *Los negros, los mulatos y la Nacion Dominicana*. Santo Domingo, Editora Nacional, 1969.

<sup>7</sup>Oddly, there does not seem to be a term for tri-racial (black-white-Indian) hybrids.—Ed.

<sup>8</sup>Daysi Josefina Guzmán. *Raza y lenguaje en el Cibao*. Eme Eme, Estudios Dominicanos 2, No. 11.

<sup>9</sup>Micheline Labelle. *Idéologie de couleur et classes sociales en Haïti*. Montreal, University of Montreal Press, 1978.

<sup>10</sup>Aimé Césaire. *Une Tempête: D'après La Tempête de Shakespeare. Adaptation pour un théâtre nègre*. Paris: Seuil, 1969.

**ROBERT K. LOGAN** is a library technician and part-time writer. An avid cross-country skier and snowmobiler, Mr. Logan resides in Saskatchewan.

# Party Elites

(EDITORIAL continued from page 3)

The ending of the Cold War has become a window of opportunity for the restructuring of American national priorities not seen since the end of World War II. Political debate, however, has remained unchanged. Republican and Democrat, liberal and conservative, have maintained the very same vocabulary and frame of reference used in debates of decades ago. American political elites have yet to, after 10 years, adapt themselves to the changing coalitions and issue clusters that have shown themselves present in the wake of the Cold War. Party elites agree on far more than ever before, specifically that their privileges and positions of domination need protection at all costs, reflected by the identical platforms of recent presidential races. The American system of political debate has increasingly centralized itself after its former center of legitimacy was shattered in 1989, ending the Cold War.

The new issues of economic nationalism, the restructuring of foreign policy priorities, race, immigration, a national identity and moral compass, have brought about coalitions that are radically different from the ones that were formed in the 1950s as the Cold War began. The old coalitions have shattered, and major and fundamental disagreements between members of the old coalitions have, after decades of being covered over by the priorities of foreign policy, shown themselves with a vengeance.

As the issues and leaders have changed, one witnesses the refusal of political elites to so change. Irrelevancies and anachronisms litter the political airwaves and editorial pages as the new issues and coalitions struggle for recognition. Indeed, this struggle is being reflected in the embryonic organization of the future major parties. Support for the new political alternatives is to recognize the changing face of political debate and the issues facing a very different world.

The Republicans, essentially, are the party of the neo-conservative movement of the late 1970s and are still fighting the Cold War with 1950s era slogans about the need for American leadership abroad couched in terms of "security risks." The Republicans are not the party of the old conservatism of Edmund Burke (as the Conservative Party in England also has rejected its heritage) but the neo-conservatism of the oligarchic elite. The Democrats are the party of the new-Left of the late 1960s and still playing the machine politics of the 1920s using the racial and ethnic clients of America to build their dependent constituencies to their own advantage and guarantee themselves a dependent voting base as the demographics of the

country militate against America's European heritage. Their disagreements are non-fundamental and deal with fringe issues only.

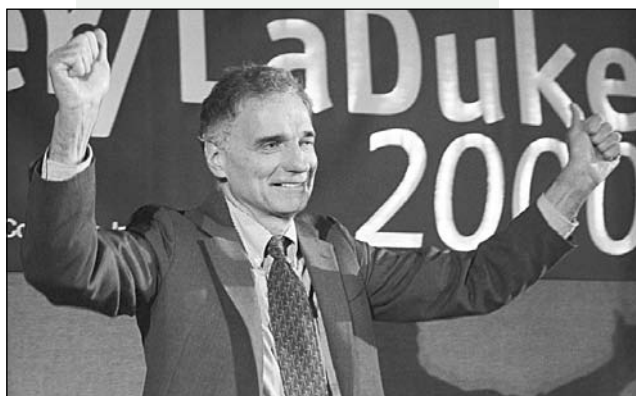
As the issue clusters begin to coalesce around America's identity, cultural direction and moral foundation, alternative political organization seems, in light of American political history, the rational response to the stagnation of the elite party structure. As voter turnout continues to drop, as mainstream political debate concerns public administration and scandal rather than fundamental priority restructuring and social direction, as the internet continues to make mainstream news obsolete, the new political organization and demands for nationalist reconstruction will continue to grow, challenging party organization and political structures from the bottom up. Challenging the entrenched privileges of the mainstream political elite and their strutting, pompous hacks (yes, in and out of the "right wing") and pseudo-intellectuals in the bureaucracy, mainstream political organizations, academia and the

airwaves will be the job of the growing and increasingly articulate counter-revolution. ♦

*Photos top to bottom: Wisconsin's Republican Sen. Robert LaFollette bolted the GOP and ran as the Progressive Party*

*candidate for president in 1924; Gov. George Wallace of Alabama ran for president in another third party, the American Independent Party, in 1968; H. Ross Perot ran as an independent in 1992, and again, as the candidate of the Reform Party, which he founded, in 1996 (he failed to capitalize on a strong showing, instead becoming a "staunch" Republican); Ralph*

*Nader (famous as a consumer activist) ran with the Green Party; Patrick Buchanan ran in some states as an independent and in others on the Reform Party ticket. He too failed to capitalize upon his initial successes. This was a travesty for third party politics in the United States.*





# INJUSTICE FOR ALL

FROM THE  
2003 TBR  
AUTHENTIC  
HISTORY  
CONFERENCE

**I**N JUNE the Fourth International Conference on Authentic History, Real News and the First Amendment hosted famous attorney Edgar J. Steele, who held the audience in the palm of his hand discussing federal tyranny and racial issues in America. Mr. Steele has risked his life for years in the Pacific Northwest defending clients the federal government deemed “politically unacceptable,” including victims the government wanted railroaded into prison. Steele’s career is an inspiration for all who want to begin taking action to help stop federal tyranny.

BY EDGAR J. STEELE



*The heroic Edgar J. Steele, referred to as “the attorney of the damned,” frequently acts pro bono.*

*Colorful and lively, he was one of the most popular lecturers at the 2003 BARNES REVIEW conference. He discusses issues of great importance including the federal government’s usurpation of rights from American citizens and the dangers of political correctness in today’s society.*

**I** have become known for taking hopeless cases involving the politically incorrect. Used to be, there weren’t that many, but it has turned into a flood today. I can’t even keep track of all that crop up these days. These cases bode ill for every single person in this room, indeed, everybody throughout America today, particularly for our ability to speak out as we are doing in this conference.

For example, back in Idaho recently I tried a case I have dubbed “Say the N-word, Go to Jail,” wherein a black man who assaulted and physically injured a white woman in the presence of her husband was never charged with anything.

But the white woman’s husband was. He faced five years in prison under a hate crime charge because he hurled the “N-word” at the back of the black man as he fled. Convicted of a lesser offense, the husband was sentenced to a week in jail. We are appealing that right now. The jury convicted because the white couple was politically incorrect: poor, white and on the wrong side of a racial insult.

Another case I tried just this past year involved a young couple whose children were taken from them on an anonymous tip by Child Protective Services (CPS) while the family was visiting Oregon, allegedly due to criminal mistreatment. The kids were skinny, you see—the family was vegetarian—and one girl had a small cut on her forehead. They refused to cooperate for several months, because they felt they had done nothing wrong, so CPS said it would adopt out the kids.

Now, these folks were Christian home schoolers. At trial, the state made a big point of having found a copy of the Declaration of Independence taped to the inside wall of the converted bus that served as the family’s home . . . that this was evidence of the parents being antigovernment.

The parents took their children back from the state at gunpoint and fled the state. Tried for kidnapping, robbery and lesser charges, the wife received seven years and her husband 12 years. Under state law, those are minimums—without any sort of early release possible.

A similar case with which I was briefly involved two years ago saw an Idaho widow jailed, allegedly for mistreating her kids. Again, the kids were home schooled and skinny—again, the family was vegetarian.

The children and the family dogs were in a highly publicized one-week standoff with sheriff's deputies in the county where I live in Idaho, after they witnessed their mother's arrest. She lost her kids and her home. She was politically incorrect, of course: poor, white, vegetarian, home schooling and distrustful of government.

Now I see a move to try to declare homes unfit if children are being home schooled.

Next you will see children being taken because the families are Christians. Indeed, that was one of the justifications for Waco, you know.

Two years ago, I tried a case for Richard Butler, founder and head of the Aryan Nations in Hayden, Idaho. In that case, three borderline derelicts that Butler allowed to stay on his property in exchange for yard work went racing off late one night, chasing after two people they believed had just taken a shot at the compound buildings in the dark. These fellows shot out a rear tire of the car they were pursuing, running it into a ditch. Morris Dees and the Southern Poverty Law Center came to town for what the judge insisted was "just another personal injury case." Nothing could have been further from the truth. This was a free speech case—they were out to silence Butler, pure and simple.

You simply don't get more politically incorrect than Butler, of course. Because of that, though, the two occupants of the car run into the ditch had no medical bills, the jury awarded \$6.5 million against Butler, forcing him into bankruptcy and taking his home away from him.

Just last month, the U.S. Supreme Court dealt free speech another mortal blow when it ruled, in *Virginia vs. Black*, that states may outlaw cross burning. The Council of Conservative Citizens asked me to submit an *amicus curiae* brief to the Supreme Court, arguing against the position now adopted. I was happy to oblige.

The court's ruling flies directly in the face of a long line of flag desecration rulings, which hold that flag burning is symbolic speech, thus deserving of First Amendment protection.

So, too, is cross burning a form of symbolic speech, of course. Thus the court advances the frontier of American thought crime yet another notch.

Ask yourself: If you don't "hate," can you still burn a cross? How does one divine your secret intent to intimidate others while you perform your symbolic speech of cross burning in your own back yard? Is this like saying the N-word, which is okay if you're black, but now a hate crime if you're white? Can the new law properly be called "Burning While White"? Talk about racial profiling! Since what is being punished ostensibly is one's evil intent, what if I harbor the vilest of intents and burn, say, a lawn chair? Do I still go to jail?

Few will dispute that cross burning is ugly behavior. But it is just the sort of ugliness in which true beauty resides—the beauty of free speech. Too bad that, as a society, we have yet to mature to the point where we see real beauty regardless of the particular context.

And there are lots of other cases, just like these that I have mentioned, going on in America right now—thousands and thousands of them. Some involve known public figures, always politically incorrect. Though it isn't being reported as such in the media, there is a roundup taking place of those who dare to speak out against the current administration, usually on bogus charges.

The most visible arrest lately has been that of Matt Hale, head of the World Church of the Creator, taken down on what appear to be manufactured charges of soliciting the murder of a judge sitting on a copyright case in which his organization has been involved.

Hardly anybody agrees with or approves of Hale. Most dismiss his church as being no church at all, but merely an excuse to vent racial hatred. That is not the point. Hale disagrees with and criticizes the policies of the American government, and that is the point. Hale is being held in solitary confinement, with nobody, including his father and lawyers, allowed to see him. All letters to him being returned. They are treating Hale as a domestic terrorist under the Patriot Act.

Picked up just a few weeks ago was Ernst Zundel, a Canadian expatriate who had been living in Tennessee with his American wife. Zundel was central to a notable hate speech trial in Canada years ago, which he lost when the court ruled that he was a "Holocaust denier," merely because he took issue, in writings, with many of the claims made by Jews concerning the Holocaust. It didn't matter that Zundel proved his points to be correct. What mattered was that Zundel disagreed with the Canadian government.

What matters now is that he disagreed with the American government regarding many things. His crime? He missed a visa hearing of which he swears he never received notice.

We all should have the right to be wrong. Society needs people who dispute the historical record. After all, some of these people may be right. If spreading false information is a crime, as Zundel is accused of doing, shouldn't we also lock up the administration officials who lied to us about Iraq's weapons of mass destruction?

A lady running something called the Aryan Baby Drive, which collected children's clothing for free distribution, solely to needy white people, was recently arrested in Southern California. Government agents found a couple of things—things that probably are in your garage right now—things they said could be used in the manufacture of a bomb. What were these people doing in her garage in the first place? Well, she had been openly critical of the government. Worse, she blatantly discriminated in favor of the white race.

Recently, David Duke worked out a plea bargain whereby he just started a year's worth of hard time, allegedly for embezzling contributions. The facts do not hold water in his case, but he didn't dare go before a jury on any charge, because a conviction was certain, simply because of who he is.

Chester Doles is a state-level organizer for the National Alliance, founded by the late Dr. William Pierce. Doles is in jail today, awaiting trial on federal gun charges, charged with being a "felon in possession of a firearm" though he owned no firearms and though he is not a felon. It's because of an old misdemeanor conviction—and because one of his family members owned guns—that the Joint Terrorism Task Force has charged Doles, who now faces up to 10 years in prison. He really was arrested because of his politically incorrect beliefs, of course.

I had never lost a case at trial until I got involved with politically incorrect cases like these—they have opened my eyes to the prejudice of judges and juries.

Bottom line: the politically incorrect are going to jail in record numbers, often for trivial or trumped-up charges . . . and they quite simply can't get justice in America today. And they





can't afford lawyers, either, which is why I have had to handle the vast majority of mine *pro bono* . . . because I believe in the issues involved.

*The Ghosts of Mississippi* was a film about the shooting of black civil rights activist, Medgar Evers, and the ensuing prosecution and conviction in 1994 of Byron de la Beckwith.

De la Beckwith had been tried twice in the '60s—twice walking free because of hung juries. It took a change in the times to convict him. A change in political correctness.

The movie would have you believe that, in the time leading up to the trial, the prosecutor's family members were threatened by white supremacists, so he sent them away. That never happened. I found that particularly ironic, however, because it did happen to me in the Aryan Nations case.

In the weeks leading up to that trial, my little children received death threats from a woman with a decidedly Jewish accent. I personally received many death threats, among them one from Mark Wiles, lead henchman for [the late] Irv Rubin's Jewish Defense League. You can go to my web site and hear some of these threats for yourself, because many were left on my family's answering machine.

I sent my family away for several weeks prior to that trial and slept with a .45 automatic, which I carried with me at all times I wasn't actually in court.

Any time one of these cases goes to court, the defendants are losers going in, due to media vilification and bias on the part of prosecutors, judges and juries.

Note that these cases always involve political conservatives, usually Christians, often home schoolers, always poor, always white, often outspoken regarding race or the shortcomings of the current administration. Is there even one person here today who does not at least partially fit that description?

Freedom of speech and religion are both on their way out,

make no mistake.

The Kennedy Federal Hate Crime Bill, killed in the Senate last year, will be back.

Bush and Ashcroft have declared their critics to be traitors and warn the rest of us to watch what we say.

The media is totally under the control of the politically correct today—the "inner party," if you will.

George Orwell's fantasy has become the media's reality. Whites are depicted as stupid and racist, while blacks are both noble and witty. Homosexuality is a desirable lifestyle, Christians are narrow-minded bigots and patriots are traitors.

Orwell was right, you know. It was just his timing that was off. Orwell said, "War is Peace." Today, we have perpetual war to "keep the peace."

War is peace now.

Orwell said, "Freedom is Slavery." Today, we yield our civil liberties in the name of domestic security.

Freedom is slavery now.

Orwell said, "Ignorance is Strength." Today, we accuse those who merely ask questions of being unpatriotic.

Ignorance is strength now.

Orwell's "Ministry of Peace" waged war. Our Defense Department conducts nonstop wars that "we" start.

And we have gone beyond even George Orwell with our language of newspeak.

There is nothing conservative these days about conservatives. Now, conservative means bigger government and more control (not less, the classic definition of conservative). Since the Republicans took power in Congress nearly 10 years ago, federal spending has gone up 60 percent. Sixty percent!

And there is nothing liberal about liberals anymore—who

fall over one another to surrender personal freedom. Many today do not realize that liberal used to mean favoring personal freedom and liberty. Racial diversity requires that everyone think the same. We destroy countries in order to save them—as in Afghanistan. We kill foreign civilians in order to liberate them—as in Iraq. We allow the Homeland Security Department to arrest our fellow citizens so that we might feel safe and secure. It is our Child Protective Services that facilitate wholesale child kidnapping, abuse, rape and murder.

We support and create totalitarianism, then call it democracy, both at home and abroad. Anti-Semites, in truth, have become simply those of us who are hated by Jews. A great many Christians have become singularly un-Christian toward those with whom they disagree. There are none so intolerant as those who preach tolerance.

The term “media” used to mean an honest newspaper, truthful reporting on the radio and, especially, books. Everyone read them.

Today, reading is reserved for the tabloids, *People* magazine, romance novels and *TV Guide*.

Used to be, Dad worked and Mom was home with 2.7 kids. Today, they both work, are usually divorced anyway, and their one child sits home alone, watching television for hours on end every day.

Used to be, everyone read and wrote well. Today, even teachers can’t spell. Today, it’s the entitlement mentality of socialism, with the centralized control of everything and everybody. Today, it’s the overriding control freak outlook of fascism.

Used to be, we had rights. Today, we possess only privileges, dispensed at the pleasure of our federal government.

A coup has taken place—and right under our noses. The Patriot Bill was passed by Congress without even being read by any legislator.

In just the past year, both agency regulators and the Supreme Court have extended rulings that erode due process beyond even the woefully named Patriot Act.

Meanwhile, laws are already on the books—as part of the first Patriot Act—that allow the government to visit our local libraries and bookstores to examine our reading habits. Neighborhood watch programs encourage neighbors to spy upon one another. Recent FOIA changes implemented by Bush have put most public documents out of reach. Very recent executive orders put still more public data out of reach, marked as “sensitive, but unclassified.” Provisions in Patriot Act II will allow secret arrests, warrantless searches, broad asset forfeiture and, believe it or not, the stripping of citizenship from Americans. Once so disfranchised, we can be deported for “further processing.”

Can you say torture and murder?

To be arrested under Patriot Act II, one merely has to be accused by bureaucrats of providing support to groups designated as terrorist organizations, even if one is unaware of that group’s activities. Tomorrow’s legal system will look like today’s child custody courts.

While we debate the merits of military tribunals, far

worse takes place as family after family is ripped apart by courts sitting without juries, closed to the public, with sealed records—no right to cross-examine or, even, confront accusers, no right to present evidence other than that offered by the state—where you are guilty until proven innocent and there is no way to prove your innocence. Tomorrow, thought control will look like today’s hate crime laws.

The charge of hate is used selectively, of course.

Lesbians spread their hatred of men but are never charged, while feminists teach young girls that all men are potential rapists. Blacks taunt whites with names like “honky” or “cracker,” without recrimination. Jewish written scriptures overflow with hatred of Christ and Christians. Say the N-word while white and go to jail. Burn a cross while white and go to jail. Challenge Holocaust statistics with the truth while white and go to jail.

Tomorrow’s police state already has been established—just go down to your local airport to see it in action.

Tomorrow’s property rights will go the way of today’s rural cleansing—especially with federal zoning.

Tomorrow’s Christians are already here, helping to ensure their own destruction.

Religion must go; indeed, it is already subservient to the state. Family must go, with government taking its place as parent to all children. The individual must go; with all aspects of life being government dictated. There will be no real art or literature, as a result of the dumbing down of Americans. No entrepreneurship; big business only. No private wealth or, even, cash; just electronic credits and debits, so that money can be taxed and controlled at every turn.

Even now, any business that accepts cash in the amount of \$2,000 or more from a customer must file a “Suspicious Activities Report” with the Treasury.

George W. Bush is an inarticulate and politically inexperienced man whose own father once was president and, before that, head of America’s secret police, the CIA. Coincidence? He gained the presidency without winning the popular vote. Coincidence? His election was assured by disputed vote counts in a state governed by his own brother. Coincidence? Do you believe in coincidence? Or, does the word “coup” come to mind?

We’ve always looked out for the UN and the USSR and China and, now, the Arabs as the bogeymen. While we were out making a sandwich during the commercial break, however, a coup literally took place in America. What’s more, recently a bill was introduced in the House of Representatives by New York Democrat Rep. Jose Serrano to remove the two-term restriction on the presidency by rescinding the 22nd Amendment.

It would take, of course, three or four years to get it past enough states to become effective, so the timing is just right to allow Bush to assume a third term, in 2008.

Today, we have a dictatorship with only the illusion of democracy; not even a pretense of a republic anymore. The judiciary makes law as directed by the administration. The executive rules absolutely. Legislators simply steal, from the top of the heap for the new priesthood: the legal profession. Lawyers are the privileged class today, and they are destroying America. The

**Society needs people who  
dispute the historical record.  
If spreading false information  
is a crime, as some are  
accused of doing, shouldn't  
we lock up the administration  
officials who lied to us about  
Iraq's weapons of mass  
destruction?**



New World Order is here and it's now—it is America. The UN isn't coming. "They" aren't taking us over . . . we are taking over the rest of the world.

America writ large, but no Bill of Rights; indeed, no individual rights whatsoever.

The system is broken—irretrievably broken. It can't be fixed because it won't be fixed. We can't work within the system anymore to effect meaningful change because the system won't allow it.

As a lawyer, I'm inside the system. Everyone says the system is broken. You don't know how bad things really are. I take the cases that I do in order to make a statement. No way can I change things. I can take on only a tiny fraction of the cases that come to me.

So many individuals whose only crimes are poverty—or Christianity—or conservatism—float by me all the time, doomed to be sucked under and devoured. They are the flotsam and jetsam from the shipwreck that our society has become.

Meanwhile, the great masses of our countrymen who have not yet become tyrannized are living on borrowed time. They are the ones to whom I am shouting.

We have suffered affirmative action due to a false sense of guilt about the treatment of blacks we never knew by whites with whom we have nothing in common except skin color. We didn't realize we were merely trading places with those who had been discriminated against in the past. We have endured the spectacle of renaming schools, streets, buildings and parks after blacks, replacing the memory of our Founding Fathers with those whose primary contribution to America society is their skin color. Not one of the founding fathers has a holiday named solely for himself. Martin Luther King Jr. does, though. We know why.

We have witnessed the Confederate flag stricken from public venues. Now we see the beginnings of the Stars and Stripes being labeled a mark of oppression. Schools teach to the bottom of the classes, then keep lowering the standards so that students appear as smart as ever. We know why.

"Nobody left behind" means nobody out in front.

We have sacrificed our children to a false sense of guilt in pursuit of intellectual equality that never will be achieved.

We suffer massive levels of crime that did not exist even 30 years ago, overwhelmingly at the hands of "people of color." Though our media and government do everything possible to skew the statistics, we know who is to blame.

Blacks commit seven times the violent crimes than do whites and are only one-seventh of the total population. Do the math: Blacks are 50 times more likely to commit violent crime than the average white.

In the last 30 years, 45,000 Americans have been killed in interracial murders, overwhelmingly black on white. Almost as many as the number of Americans lost in Vietnam and much more than the 34,000 killed in Korea.

There is a very real war—a race war—being waged in the streets of America. School shootings. We know why. Victim mentality. We are tired of the whining. Our financial system is being destroyed. The Fed runs its presses around the clock, with each dollar printed cheapening further those already in circulation. The dollar has declined 25 percent in a little more than a year, and its fall has only just begun. In 1929, our money was backed with gold and silver. Today, nothing backs it.



PHOTO BY GETTY IMAGES

## POLITICAL PRISONER

*For daring to raise questions about the power of the Israeli lobby in official Washington, challenging the tyranny of the Internal Revenue Service, the FBI, the CIA, the BATF and other federal agencies, and for taking stands that ran counter to the interests of powerful plutocratic interests that dominate Congress, outspoken Rep. Jim Traficant (D-Ohio) was convicted on trumped-up "corruption" charges and sentenced to eight years in federal prison.*

The coming economic crash will lead to a change in our calling the Depression of the early Thirties the "Great" Depression, just as World War II caused "the Great War" to be renamed World War I.

The coming crash will be spectacular, combining hyperinflation with the simultaneous deflation of primary assets, just as occurred in pre-World War II Weimar Germany—ideal conditions for a totalitarian police state. Stupefying government deficits. Unpayable levels of corporate and personal debt. Factory overcapacity in America now approaches Depression-era levels. Yet, American corporations continue to ship our manufacturing and service jobs to third-world countries.

No longer a major producer nation, we have become a country of consumers. Continuing corruption in the corporate world and no effort on anybody's part to fix things. We have a financial system on the verge of collapse and all we hear are lies from our government, Wall Street, corporate America and the media. Social Security benefits are being cut while new age limbo is undercut younger workers. Expect benefits to be cut further for those who enter retirement with even modest means. Cost of living adjustments are a joke and based on false calculations.

Soon, this fraud will be joined by a 50 percent loss in private pension payments, existing, but not yet booked by the funds. Further stock market declines will make things worse.

The Bush Administration has announced its intention to

give nearly a half-billion dollars in Social Security funds to Mexican citizens who have worked in the United States, even illegally, including those now living in other countries.

Under what is being called "totalization," a foreigner can add the years worked in a foreign country to the years worked in the U.S., to qualify for lifetime benefits, even if no longer living in the U.S. and even if he worked here illegally.

In other words, they can get a full pension without having paid one penny into the system.

Unemployment is a national disaster. Over a half million jobs have been lost just in the past three months, yet the government says unemployment hovers around 6 percent. Yeah, right. In two years, millions of jobs have vanished from America, mostly to the third world, and there are now 4.8 million people working part time, people who used to work full time.

We're just limping along, while consumers literally hemorrhage money gotten by refinancing their homes. And over 2 million American homes have been lost to foreclosure in the past year. Record numbers of individuals and businesses declare bankruptcy.

A recovery requires investment in capital by business, together with savings all across the board. Neither is happening in America today. Massive immigration without assimilation. America no longer is the melting pot. Now it's the potluck free lunch.

Billions of dollars for welfare, food stamps, school and medical care for illegals, paid for by us, though many of us can no longer afford to feed our own kids properly. Some of us haven't seen a doctor in years because we haven't the money. Some of us qualify for welfare, but we are too proud. We can't afford to send our kids to college, the same college that provides free tuition and living expenses to those whose sole qualification is their skin color. We spend trillions to hold countries that hate us in check, while many of our own live in poverty. We can't watch TV or read newspapers and magazines without having "hate whitey" (aka

diversity) thrown in our face at every turn. Of course, fewer and fewer of us read as a result of the illiteracy engendered by the failing social experiment that America has become.

We endure the dismantling of Christianity and its removal from every public edifice. We see our pastors stand idly by, often lending a hand to those who would replace Christianity with other religions. We prohibit the mention of Christ in our schools, yet our children are instructed in Islam and homosexuality.

The American population consists of 2.5 percent Jews versus 70 percent Caucasian (used to be 95 percent, not too long ago), yet they set the agenda. Why else do you think we are even in the Middle East? The oil is just the excuse that allows us cynically to stop and look no deeper for reasons.

Notice the extreme difference between U.S. policy in the Middle East versus elsewhere. First, we eliminated Osama bin Laden, the chief threat to Arab client states of the U.S. and a prime enemy of Israel. Then we invaded and destroyed Iraq, a country with nothing except Israel's enmity.

Now government statements are beginning to emerge concerning a supposed nuclear bomb program in Iran, another blood enemy of Israel. They have a familiar ring, don't they?

Meanwhile, we give a pass to North Korea, a country which has threatened to nuke Los Angeles.

And it is not enough that Zionists control America. They have to reshape it to suit themselves. Virtually every recent case that involves the removal of Christian symbols from society is brought and/or prosecuted by a Jew, usually with a Jewish judge presiding. For the sake of the feelings of 2.5 percent, all the rest of us must yield our cultural heritage. Removing "under God" from the Pledge of Allegiance. Taking down plaques of the Ten Commandments. Removing crosses from public venues. Taking Christ out of Christmas, first, then Christmas out of the year-end holidays altogether.

Hate laws are singularly Jewish inventions being foisted upon an unsuspecting public, so as to preemptively remove the possibility of criticism of themselves. Often written by the ADL, the organization that lobbies for their adoption, state by state, the laws are designed to stifle dissent and free speech. Even now, the ADL seeks to broaden their sweep to include Holocaust Revisionism, as has occurred in Canada and most of Europe, where people sit in jail for publicly stating true facts about the so-called Holocaust that Jews simply do not want publicized.

Now, anti-Semitism is being added to the proscriptions of hate laws in America. It has been forgotten that the first thing the communists did after seizing power in Russia was to make anti-Semitism punishable by death. Before they were done, the Russian Jews ended up killing over 20 million white Christians, don't forget.

American borders are kept wide open to a flood of illegal immigrants, purposely, apparently to dilute the population, thereby making us more easily controlled. Yet, there is a furious struggle to jail those who criticize Jews. Contrast this policy imposed upon America with the extremely closed society of Israel, which is reserved solely for Jews. And consider the money that Israel has cost us, facilitated by their Jewish brethren. It is nothing short of breathtaking. Economist Dr. Thomas R. Stauffer estimates the cost of our Middle Eastern policies at over \$2.5 trillion, more than the cost of the Vietnam War. Two and a half trillion dollars. Boggles the mind, doesn't it?

Let's see now, America has a population of 290 million and about 80 million households, so that amounts to \$31,250 from

## The Man of Steele

Hear and see Edgar J. Steele deliver this inspirational lecture at the TBR/AFP THIRD INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON AUTHENTIC HISTORY, REAL NEWS & THE FIRST AMENDMENT by ordering it on audio or video. Steele's speech was possibly the hardest hitting patriotic presentation anywhere this year. You've got to experience it for yourself. The video



Also on tape #3  
Nita Renfrew (above)  
and Warren Baldwin Jr.

containing Steele's lecture is just \$25 (audio tape #3) and the audio cassette containing Steele's speech is just \$10 (cassette tape #3). You get two other speakers as a bonus on this tape. (Shipping & handling not included.) To order this tape or video, or to get the entire TBR 2003 international conference on cassette, video or DVD, turn to page 79 for a full listing of all the speakers and a handy coupon.



# Waco: A Case Study in Federal TyraNny



SHELLY KATZ /LIAISON

**The Branch Davidian compound explodes** in a burst of flames April 19, 1993, ending the standoff between church leader David Koresh (inset) and his followers and the FBI near Waco, Texas. Many charge that an out-of-control Justice Department was responsible for the deaths of about 75 sect members in the siege of their religious complex. Waco was just one in a string of heavy-handed government reactions to Americans who hold beliefs at odds with the regime. The names of Randy Weaver, Gordon Kahl and Maynard Campbell and others come to mind.

your family to Israel. And that doesn't include some other items which easily could double that figure, says Dr. Stauffer.

That brings us to the \$64,000 question, which is approximately double the \$31,250 figure just cited: Is Israel worth it to you? Or could your family have put that \$62,500 taken from it to better use?

What is particularly ironic is how much of that money came back from Israel for the purpose of buying off America's elected representatives. Movies and TV depict an America that doesn't exist . . . that never existed, except in the wishful thinking of warped leftists, sexual deviates, cultural communists, globalists, neoconservatives and other assorted control freaks. Terrorist attacks and more to come, yet we pretend not to know why. Because we continue to be the world's bully. Because America does the bidding of others. We have betrayed our grandparents and theirs before them. We have squandered our birthright and our heritage. We sacrifice our children upon the altar of political correctness.

This is not the country we grew up in. This is not the society that formed us. This is not the future we were promised.

Life comes in one size now, dispensed largely through the TV set. We deserve better. We demand better. We deserve to be left alone, to live without interference. We deserve to be different from others. We deserve not to be taxed to advance the agenda of others, an agenda which has nothing to do with our best interests and which actually seeks our destruction.

It is time to stop being strangers in our own land.

Is it hopeless? Not entirely.

I can't advocate a violent revolution or I would be disbarred. But, that's exactly what Thomas Jefferson, George Washington and the other Founding Fathers would do today if

they were still among us.

I like to think that, if we were to bring them back to life today, tomorrow they would buy a road map and a bazooka, then set out for Washington, D.C.

There are too many lemmings and too few real patriots for a revolution, anyway. What I advocate is being prepared and awakening others to what is coming.

What is coming? Not worldwide empire, American style, despite the best efforts of the inner party and international banking interests. What's coming is America's comeuppance; in fact, that is likely planned as part of the attempt at empire. I think it likely that it will go badly for the NWO crowd and, consequently, for America. But that will create an opportunity we don't currently possess—an opportunity to start over.

America worked once as a constitutional republic. It can work again.

We are likely to lose territory as America Balkanizes along racial lines—the Southwest to Mexico—the Deep South to Blacks, for example. New York will be New Israel.

It will be up to us to pick up the pieces. For now, we must awaken the others.

New America—an idea whose time has come. God help us all in the troubled times that lie just ahead. ❖

**EDGAR J. STEELE** is a lawyer who tries cases throughout the West Coast, being admitted to the bar in California, Oregon, Washington and Idaho, as well as several federal district and special courts and the U.S. Supreme Court. He can be contacted at P.O. Box 1255, Sagle, ID 83860 or [steele@plainlawtalk.com](mailto:steele@plainlawtalk.com). Website: [www.conspiracypenpal.com](http://www.conspiracypenpal.com).

# THE TBR HISTORY QUIZ

**1** All cultural/ethnic groups in ancient Central America had at least one explanation in common for the destruction of the world in ancient times. What was it?

**2** According to author Vaughn Greene, what was the largest fleet ever assembled in history (at least to that time) during wartime?

**3** In 1865, U.S. President Andrew Johnson issued his first address to the nation. What famous historian actually wrote it?

**4** In 1930, a joint commission of the U.S. Army and Navy drafted a document called "Plan Red." What did this entail?

**5** During the Civil War, there was only one major battle fought in the state of Ohio. Can you name it?

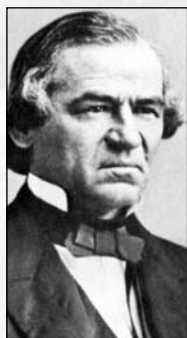
**6** At the height of the Boer War, roughly how many troops did the British commit to their wealthy colony of South Africa?

**7** In the Chinese language, there is one word (character) that is always added to political titles such as the equivalents of "duke" or "king." What is it?

**8** A German immigrant was accused, tried, convicted and executed for the alleged abduction of Charles Lindbergh's infant son. Who was he?

**9** The Lebensborn facilities have been called places where "racially pure Aryans" were bred for Adolf Hitler. What, in reality, was Lebensborn?

**10** What is the traditional language of the Isle of Man?



President  
Andrew Johnson



Above, Boer cavalry and British infantry clash in a bloody battle fought during the Boer War.



Above, a scene from a surviving Mayan codex depicting a Mayan god-king and a scribe.



Above, the infamous ladder used to snatch the Lindbergh baby from the second floor bedroom.

**ANSWERS:** 1. A global flood. TBR, September/October 1998. The ancient Maya believed that the world had been destroyed (and reborn) several times, both by flood and fire. 2. Admiral Yamamoto's fleet, defeated at Midway in 1942. TBR, July/August 1999. 3. George Bancroft. TBR, July/August 2000. 4. It was a plan for the U.S. invasion of Canada. As Anglo-American relations worsened over commercial competition in South America (among other things), the English were actually worried about the annexation of Ontario. TBR, September/October 1998. 5. The Battle of Buffington Island, fought in Meigs County on July 19, 1863. TBR, September/October 1998. 6. Nearly 500,000. July/August 2000. 7. "White." TBR, August 1997. Recent finds in the western region of China have found an ancient Caucasian culture later known as the Tokharians. Their desiccated human remains, amazingly preserved in underground tombs in the dry, salty earth of the desert, show advanced weaving techniques with textile patterns almost identical to Scottish tartans. In addition, Chinese words that refer to metallurgy, chariotry and equestrianism have their roots in ancient Indo-European languages, leading many scientists to believe that China was greatly influenced in her development by an influx of technology from the Caucasian west. 8. His name was Bruno Hauptmann. He was likely innocent, but the governor of New Jersey kept exculpatory evidence from the jury. TBR, August 1997. 9. It was a series of hospitals for pregnant German women. The commandants of the hospital wards were actually acquitted of all criminal charges by the already stacked Nuremberg court. Originally, these men had been accused of running a "sex slave camp" for German officers. TBR, January/February 1998. 10. It is Manx, a version of Gaelic, written in Latin script. TBR, January/February 1998.



# Muslims AND THE Reich

BY PROF. DR. ATAULLAH BOGDAN KOPANSKI, PH.D.

Few people realize the extent to which Muslims and non-Europeans were mobilized by Hitler's Third Reich. The much-touted "racial theories" of the Reich, it seems, were not nearly as entrenched as many have been told. Hitler, Leon Degrelle, Alfred Rosenberg and many others had a great respect for other races, and sought to fight the British and French colonial hegemon in Asia and North Africa using a vast coalition of differing races and religions. Professor Kopanski is a well-known authority on these movements, and TBR is honored to publish his work on this neglected topic.

The National Socialists had their own great vision of a united Europe from Iceland to the Urals. For them, the question of the survival of ancient European nations attacked from within by Bolshevism and alien plutocracy was a Hamletian question: to be heads or skulls? In the 1940s, thousands of idealistic men made up their mind that the destiny of their native country or culture was at stake. They volunteered to fight communism and revive their own independent statehood. They were mostly Catholics, Orthodox or Protestants. But among the 600,000 non-German Europeans fighting on the *Ostfront* were also Muslims and Buddhists. They joined the multinational Waffen SS, ideological and military shock troops of revivalist Europe. The Germans, numbering 400,000, were actually the minority within the Waffen SS. These men saw the new Europe in the form of three powerful geopolitical components: 1) Northern-central Europe or the united Teutonic Germania and Nordic Scandinavia, the powerhouse; 2) Western Europe or the united Kelto-Roman-Germanic, Frankonia, Iberia, Italy, Flanders, Wallonia, Britain and Ireland, the heartland of European civilization; 3) Eastern Europe or the united Slavonia, Hungary, Romania, Greece, Caucasus and Turko-Tataristan, the fringes of a united Europe.

Islamic eastern Europe (Bosnia/Albania, Tatarstan, northern Caucasus) was a passage from Europe to Free Asia of the liberated Muslim Arabs, Turks and the eastern Aryan nations of Iranians, Afghans (Pashtuns) and Indians.

The Third Reich strongly supported the anti-colonial political and cultural self-determination of the Muslims in western Asia. Haj Muhammed al-Husseini, the grand mufti of Jerusalem and the spiritual leader of the Pan-Islamic Movement for the Restoration of the Caliphate, received political asylum in Hitler's Germany in 1938. He was later elected as the supreme *sheikh-ul-Islam* of the Muslim troops of the Axis. The Germans tried to

establish a political alliance with the legendary Mullah Mirza Ali Khan of Ipi, who with his Waziri mujahideen resisted the British rule over the Northwestern Frontier Province for 11 years (1936-1947). In the 1930s, the NSDAP government of Adolf Hitler established a very good diplomatic and cultural relationship with Afghanistan. In 1941, two German envoys from Kabul visited Gurwekht, a stronghold of Patani Islamic guerrilla action inside the British zone of occupied Sarhad. They supplied him a



*SS Brigadier General Karl-Gustav Sauberzweig of the "Handzar" division was required to wear the fez.*

significant amount of money and delivered a supportive letter from Hitler. When the German emissaries were returning to Kabul, they were ambushed by British agents. One of them was killed and others captured by the Afghan border police. The Afghan king, mindful what happened to pro-German Iran, which had been invaded by the Anglo-Soviet armies, was forced by the British war party to expel all German and Italian "terrorists" from his country. After the expulsion of the German nationals from Afghanistan, the British army dispatched from Peshawar a gas squad that was ready to use CN (lachrymatory) and DM (nauseating) gases against the Islamic fighters in three districts. In the last moment some sensible British officers obstructed the genocidal plan.

The British colonial troops were never able to defeat the "fakir of Ipi." He died in his famous mountain cave in 1957, passing the succession of the regional caliphate to his nephew Niaz Ali.<sup>1</sup> General Leon Degrelle, a leader of the Rexist Party in Belgium and a war hero of 75 hand-to-hand combat actions in Russia, described the approach of pan-European soldiers toward non-Christian cultures and religions:

**German racialism has been deliberately distorted. It never was an anti-"other race". . . National Socialist racialism was not against the other races, it was for its own race. It aimed at defending and improving its race and wished that all other races did the same for themselves. It was demonstrated when the Waffen SS enlarged its ranks to include 60,000 Islamic SS troops.**

The Waffen SS respected their way of life, their customs and their religious beliefs. Each Islamic SS battalion had an imam; each company had a mullah. It was our common wish that their qualities found their highest expression. . . . I was present when each of my Islamic comrades received a personal gift from Hitler during the new year. It was a pendant with a small Koran. He was honoring them with what was the most important aspect of their lives and their history.<sup>2</sup>

In October 1939, Husseini, the spiritual leader of *Mutam al-Alam al-Islami* (the Islamic World League), arrived in Baghdad from Berlin and joined the Committee of Free Arabs led by the so-called "colonels of the Golden Square" or the *Salaheddin as-Sabbagh*. The Iraqi officers prepared an anti-British pan-Arabic revolution. The mufti quickly organized a patriotic government led by Rashid Ali Gilani and Minister of Justice Nadji Shaukat, who began negotiations with the British colonial administration. The Free Arabs, Husseini and members of the popular *Futuwwat* movements demanded the immediate containment of the growing Zionist settlement in Palestine and a military action against the Jewish terrorism of Vladimir Jabotinski's fascist organization *Betar*. The British negotiator, Colonel S.F. Newcombe, signed the new agreement with the Arab delegation, but the Foreign Office rejected it under the pressure of the Zionist lobby, and on May 12, 1941, Arab *fedayeen* led by Rashid Ali Gilani declared the independence of Iraq. The declaration of independence of free Iraq ignited a greater anti-colonial *intifada* of patriotic Muslim Arabs in Palestine, Syria and Egypt. Kurdish nationalists also rose up against the British colonial regime and its Hashemite stooge in Baghdad. Unfortunately, Rashid Ali appointed Nur Said as new Iraqi minister of foreign affairs, who secretly collaborated with the British Foreign Office. During his diplomatic visit in Ankara in June 1940, when Nadhi Shaukat, a new Iraqi minister of justice, negotiated the German-Arab Peace and Cooperation Treaty with the German ambassador (von Pappen), Nur Said conspired in the British embassy. In October 23, 1940, Osman Kemal Haddad, a representative of the Committee of Free Arabs from Iraq, Syria, Palestine and Transjordan, signed in Berlin the Axis-Arab Manifesto of Liberation. Hitler and Mussolini expressed their strong support for the independent, united Arab state.<sup>3</sup>

The U.S. government immediately refused to sell weapons to Iraq and sided with the British colonial administration. During his second visit in Berlin in January 22, 1941, Kemal Haddad handed to Adolf Hitler a letter from Mufti Hadji Amin who wrote to the Fuehrer that "all Arab nations will join the Axis and they will fight against our common enemy: the Anglo-Jewish coalition."<sup>4</sup> Churchill ordered the removal of Rashid Ali in January 31, 1941, and after a dramatic power struggle within the new Iraqi government, Nur Ali and Abdullah bni Ali seized power in Baghdad as regent. But the British political victory was thwarted by a coup d'état of the Golden Square on the night of April 1.

Abdullah and Nur Said escaped to Amman, and Rashid Ali Gilani returned to his office of prime minister. The Iraqi Parliament elected Sharif Sharaf as a new regent on April 1, 1941. On May 2, without declaration of war, the British Royal Air Force (RAF) launched a campaign of methodical bombardment of the poorly armed Iraqis from its airbase at Habbaniya. Hitler's government recognized the free Arab Republic and

strongly condemned the barbaric bombardment of Arab villages. The Germans sent their famous SS paratroopers, or *fallschirmjaegers*, and weapons to the anti-British Arab and Kurdish freedom fighters. *Konunando Manteuffel*, called also *Verbindungskommando Syrien*, led by Colonel von Manteuffel supported by Major von Blomberg Iraq's wing of Junker-52s and Heinkel-111s wiped out the RAF airbase near Mosul. The German air force commanded by Col. Junck bombed also the Gurkhas' positions in Habbaniya from its base in Damascus, but the French anti-German rebels who closely cooperated with the Zionist terrorist groups of *Irgun Tzvei Leumi* (Stern Gang) and *Haganah* in the neighboring British-occupied Palestine damaged and grounded the Luftwaffe at Damascus airport. The "neutral" Turkish regime of Innonu did not allow the German transport planes, which tried to reach Iraq from their bases in Romania, to land and refuel. On May 9, the Mufti Hadji al-Husseini declared *jihad* against the British colonialists, but Churchill skillfully used his Indian Muslim troops and the Arab Legion led by Sir John Glub Pasha. In May 29, the British army captured Baghdad and rescued besieged Habbaniya. Husseini and Rashid Ali fled to Iran and Turkey.

On June 21, British troops and Charles de Gaulle's anti-Vichy rebels captured Damascus, and Syria was incorporated into the British Levant. When the Muslim residents of Baghdad discovered that the local Jews had closely collaborated with the British police during their action of mass arrest of the patriots, they rose up in a two-day anti-Jewish riot. On June 2, more than 200 Jews were killed, and thousands of others escaped to Tel Aviv in Palestine. The next day, the British-supported Abdullah appointed Jamil al-Midfai as a new prime minister of pacified Iraq, but in October 1941, Nur Said was declared by the British as a new Arab puppet, and Iraq was converted into the Middle East supply center of the Anglo-American oil concerns. Four pro-German colonels were hanged.

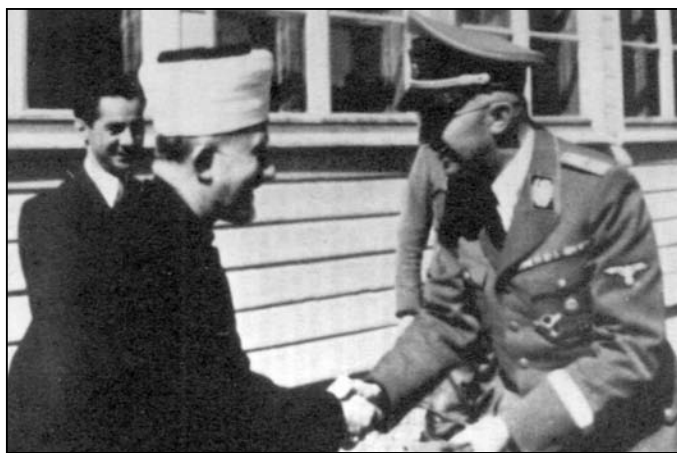
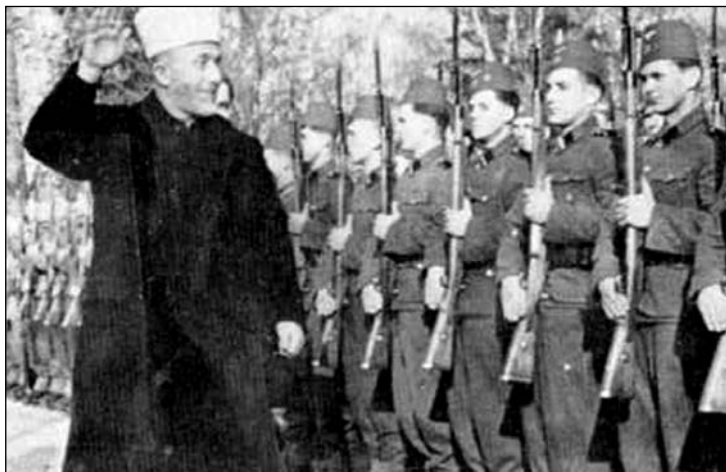
In January 1943, Nur Said obediently declared war against Germany, Italy and Japan. His successor, Hamdi al-Bajaji, established diplomatic relations with the Soviet Union in August 28, 1944. The hopelessly outgunned Muslim patriots who survived the British reprisal after the fall of Gilani's government in Baghdad and the Soviet-British invasion of pro-German Iran in August 25, 1941, emigrated to German-controlled Europe and organized the *Freies Arabien* volunteer militia.

The Muslim anti-colonial movement *Futuwwat* led by Dr. Sami Shaukat established a good relationship with the German Hitler Youth in 1937, when Baldur von Schirach, the leader of young German Hitlerians visited Iraq. In October 1938, 30 Muslim delegates of *Futuwwat* participated in the international congress of the NSDAP in Berlin. Hitler invited them to his office and expressed his strong support for their struggle. *Hizbe al-Ummah al-Arabiyya* (Party of the Arabic Nation) was another organization of the Muslim Arabs, which closely cooperated with the German NSDAP.

The Egyptian national socialist movement of "the green shirts" and the Arab masses enthusiastically welcomed the stunning victories of the legendary General Erwin Rommel's *Afrika Korps* over the British and American troops in Libya and Tunisia. Arab scouts of the "Desert Fox" played an important role in the German "Desert Storm" operation against Montgomery's "Desert Rats." The Abwehr considered using Abderra-



**The grand mufti of Jerusalem, Haj Muhammed Amin al-Husseini, was born in Jerusalem in 1895 and studied religious law at al-Azhar University in Cairo, and at the Istanbul School of Administration. Here, the grand mufti shakes hands with Heinrich Himmler.**



**While in Baghdad, Syria, al-Husseini aided the pro-Nazi revolt of 1941. The mufti issued a fatwa—a summons to a holy war against Britain—in May 1941. He then spent the rest of WWII as Adolf Hitler's special guest in Berlin, recruiting Balkan Muslims for the famous SS mountain divisions. He personally lobbied the Fuehrer against the plan to let Jews leave Hungary, fearing they would emigrate to Palestine. At left, he reviews some Balkan troops comprised of Muslim soldiers allied with Germany.**

hman Bel Hadji Hamid “Yassin,” the best Arab proxy of the German secret service in mission to assassinate Churchill during his visit in Casablanca. In Cairo, Prime Minister Hassan Sabri refused to declare war against Italy and Germany, but his mysterious death in November 14, 1940, frustrated the pro-German parties, and again, the corrupt King Farouk and his courtiers decided on an international policy dictated by London. Hundreds of pro-German Arab patriots were arrested or murdered. General Aziz al-Masri tried to escape to German-controlled Libya, but the British captured him in the airport. On June 21, 1941, Arab students in Greece formed the *Deutsche Arabische Lehr Abteilung* (DAL) under command of Captain Schoeber. Saida Savitri, a female Muslim journalist from India, wrote in her enthusiastic letter to Adolf Hitler that “the Islamic Revival and German National Socialism are united by the idealism called by our foes ‘fanaticism’ and by a common goal in the struggle against the Jewish usurocracy.”<sup>5</sup>

On February 1, 1942, when a half-million Muslims in Cairo demonstrated their support for the Axis and for the independence of a united Arab state, Sir Miles Lampson-Killearn, the British ambassador to Egypt, forced King Farouk to remove the Prime Minister Sirri Pasha and to replace him by the British puppet Nahas Pasha, who obediently followed Churchill's orders.<sup>6</sup> His successor, Ahmed Maher Pasha, who tried to declare war against Germany and Japan during the session of parliament, was gunned down by a pro-German Muslim member of *Misr al-Fatat* (Young Egypt).

In 1943, thousands of Muslim volunteers from Syria, Iraq, Algeria, Egypt and Morocco joined the *Kommando Deutsch-Arabischer Truppen* (KODAT) or the German-Arab Special Forces led by Colonel Meyer-Ricks and the *Deutsche-Arabisches Infanterie* Battalion 845 or the 845th German-Arab Battalion led by General Felmi. After the fall of the Third Reich, veterans of KODAT and DAIB 845 joined the anti-colonial Muslim mujahideen in Algeria. On September 23, 1940, British war-

ships with 2,000 “Free Frenchmen” on their decks tried to invade the Senegalese capital of Dakar in French Equatorial Africa, where pro-German French followers of Marshal Petain and their Muslim riflemen had no desire to surrender to “Joan of Arc,” as Roosevelt and Churchill called their own French stooge Charles de Gaulle. The heavy guns of the battleship *Richelieu* and the coastal batteries did not allow Admiral Cunningham to repeat the brutal victory of Admiral Somerville's British naval squadron, which sank four French battleships and killed 1,350 French sailors at the Algerian ports of Oran and Mars-al-Kabir on July 4, 1940.

Since July 4, 1940, when Churchill declared war against Marshal Petain's government, many Frenchmen believed that de Gaulle was an opportunistic traitor on the British-Jewish payroll who did not hesitate to kill his own countrymen. The British “liberation” of Muslim-populated Dakar had been a total fiasco and peace returned to the increasingly independent North Africa, monitored by 200 German and Italian officers of the cease-fire commission, until 1942, when Churchill, wanting to avoid a second Dunkirk, found that the Arab Maghreb was the perfect springboard for assault on “the soft underbelly” of the Axis “Fortress Europe.” The brothels with Spanish and Kabylean prostitutes were opened again. American dollars and British pounds had been available in the local banks, and the Muslim natives continued to live in their half-starved *kazbas*.

On November 8, 1942, Roosevelt sent American troops to “liberate” the French colonies of North Africa from the pro-German Vichy regime. The naive young American soldiers, brainwashed by the anti-Nazi Zionist propaganda, believed that they would be greeted with open arms by the “oppressed” Frenchmen and the terrorized Arabs. During three days of fighting more than 1,000 American soldiers were killed by the French colonial troops, who later decided to fight the Germans. On Valentine's

Day, 1943, 30,000 GIs met the *Afrika Korps*. In Kasserine Pass, in the heart of the Tunisian desert, 6,500 "Yanks" and 4,000 "Tommies" were killed. Hundreds of American soldiers surrendered to the Germans without firing a shot. Rommel's fighters captured 400 tanks, 500 trucks and 200 artillery pieces. It was a massacre of inexperienced youthful GIs sacrificed to Bellona by incompetent American generals. After giving the Americans a bloody nose, Rommel called off his attack, believing that they would go away. The whole Allied front in North Africa was on the verge of collapse. But he, like many other well-trained German generals of the Wehrmacht, was wrong: The war was not over. The French troops, the biggest army in Africa, did not cooperate, either with the Allies or with the Germans. They had been busied by the crackdown on the Arab and Berber freedom fighters.

According to Charles Whiting, a military historian and author of *Kasserine: First Blood* (1984), the Arabs wanted to achieve liberty from the French colonial yoke by making approaches to the Germans in Tunisia. "Virtually everywhere that German troops operated they were assisted by the local Arabs. The Nazi yoke seemed preferable to the Arabs to that of France."<sup>7</sup>

**B**efore the fall of the *Afrika Korps*, the German "Kommando Schacht," led by General Ramcke, liberated 1,000 Muslim political prisoners from the French dungeons in Tunis. Among them was young Habib Burguiba, a leader of the Neo-Destour Party and later a president of "independent" Tunisia. Thus, generals Eisenhower, Clark and Murphy recognized Marcel Peyrouton, a former Darlan minister of the interior as the governor general of French Algeria. Peyrouton was a cruel anti-Muslim henchman of Darlan who ordered crushed any attempt of the Algerian Arabs at independence.<sup>8</sup>

On the so-called VE-Day, May 8, 1945, about 10,000 Muslim nationalist Algerians organized a pro-independence demonstration at the town of Setif. The French colonial authorities under the direct command of a communist minister, Charles Tillon, decided to discourage further manifestations of freedom. The French air force, flying up to 250 sorties per day, bombed all villages near Setif, and the Foreign Legionnaires were allowed to massacre the Muslims in the area. The American military newspaper *Stars and Stripes* estimated that more than 17,000 Muslim civilians were murdered. Algerian sources maintained that 50,000 men, women and children were slaughtered. The French communist newspaper *L'Humanité* wrote the next day that "vigorous measures were taken in the North African province against the Hitlerian criminal fifth column, who attacked the people when they celebrated VE-Day. Several armed Arab terrorists were killed by police."<sup>9</sup>

But on June 28, when several British and American newspapers reprinted the story published by the U.S. Army periodical, the French minister of the interior removed the curtain of censorship and acknowledged that on May 8, 1945, the Legionnaires and the African colonial militia from Senegal were allowed to massacre at will thousands of Muslim civilians:

**When it became no longer possible to conceal the seriousness of the revolt, France came up with a new line. Through censorship, propaganda and political pressure/she now sought to convey an impression of French valor on trial. The rebels cutting throats in**

**Algeria were savage barbarians, ungrateful for their years of exposure to the culture of France, they lacked popular support, were devoid of any intellectual base and had dragged the proud armies of the Republic into a dirty war without rules. But France would stand fast and would surrender not a centimeter of Algeria. France would safeguard Christian civilization on the soil of Africa no matter what the cost. In Algeria, said Mitterand, a leading light of the French Left, the only negotiation is war.<sup>10</sup>**

In September 1941 in a Byelorussian forest near Mogilev, hundreds of thousands of Russians deserted from the defeated Red Army and joined the Germans. Former Soviet General Andrei A. Vlasov formed two divisions of the Committee for Liberation of Russian Peoples (*Voruzhennye Sily Komiteta Osvobozhdeniya Narodov Rossii*) or KONR, which fought under his command against communist terrorism in Italy and Bohemia. About 1 million Russians defected to Nazi Germany. Many of them joined the Russian Fascist Movement of the Young Russians (*Miodorussy*) and the Russian National Socialist party *Soratzniki* led by P. Svetzarov, K. Rodzaievsky, K. Steklov, A.L. Kasem-Beg, Bermond-Avalov and A. Vonsiatzky.<sup>11</sup>

In Istanbul and Paris, the Muslim refugee group "Prometheus" representing mostly freedom fighters from Idil-Ural Tataristan, Turkestan, Caucasus and the Crimea organized the Islamic Legion for Fighting the Soviets. Said Shamil, the grandson of the legendary Dagestani hero of the 19th century anti-Russian Muslim resistance, contacted the French General Weygand in Beirut. He offered to him a force of 60,000 Chechen, Ingush and Ossetian Muslim troops for a military expedition against the Soviets in the Caucasus. General Maxime Weygand appointed General Massiet as the commander of the expedition, but the Turkish secular regime of Innonu declared neutrality and did not allow transporting the Caucasian fighters through Turkish territory.<sup>12</sup>

In German-controlled Crimea, mosques ruined and destroyed by the Soviets were reconstructed under the rule of the Axis. In Bosnia and Croatia new mosques were erected. All of them were again destroyed by the Soviets and Tito's rebels after the end of the war.

From the Soviet Central Asian colonies over a half million Muslim Turkomans, Tadjiks and Uzbeks agreed to fight on the side of the Third Reich. After the tragic death of Mustafa Chokai, the leader of the *Millij Turkestan Birliki* (United Nation of Turkestan), in 1941, the German ministry for the occupied western part of the Soviet Union made Kayum Khan the commissioner for Free Turkestan. Other Muslim commissioners were appointed by Dr. Alfred Rosenberg to deal with Islamic volunteers from Caucasus, Crimea and Itil-Ural Tatarstan. They succeeded by the end of the war in recruiting more than 180,000 Muslim soldiers. There were 19 independent Islamic combat battalions and 24 infantry companies of the Wehrmacht. Muslim Turks and Tartars also formed Waffen SS troops known as the *Ostturkisches Waffenverband* and *SS-Waffengruppe "Turkestan."* *SS-Waffengruppe "Idel-Ural"* and *Waffengruppe "Krim"* were composed of the Muslim Crimean Tartars, Boshkirs and Siberians. In 1945, the Germans formed the *NordKaukasischer Waffengruppe* for Muslim volunteers from Chechnya, Ingushetia and Ossetia. The Muslim soldiers were recruited mostly from the detention and labor camps by *SS-Sturm-bannfuhrer* Andreas Mayer. The Soviets did not respect the



basic rights of German POWs and sent them directly to the slave camps of the GULAG (the Main Administration for Corrective Labor Camps), the greatest slave enterprise in history. Under Stalin's regime, estimates of the slave labor population run from 10 million to 15 million. The Soviet concentration camps were established in 1918.

The Islamic Waffen SS fought to the last man in the ruins of Stalingrad (Volgograd), and one Turkestan officer, Ghulam Ali (Alimov), with his 200 *ghazis*, won every possible German decoration for bravery.<sup>13</sup>

In Romania, the Muslim Tartar refugees Mustecip Uluksal, the editor of *Emel* ("Hope"), writer Edige Kirimal and Jafar Seidahamet (Said Ahmed), a veteran of the short-lived Crimean Republic of 1918, were invited to Berlin in November 1941 by von Papen, the German ambassador to Turkey. In the capital of the Third Reich, the Muslim Crimean leaders assisted in the formulation of German policy toward Islam and the Muslim Tartars. Acting as Muslim lobbyists for the Crimean cause they received a positive response from Alfred Rosenberg, and in German-occupied Crimea, General Manstein did everything in his power to foster cordial relations with the Muslim Tartars. Encouraged by him, more than 20,000 Crimean Muslims formed self-defense battalions, partially armed by the Germans. The Muslim units protected the mountainous areas of Crimea against communist partisans. The Volga Tartars contributed 40,000 volunteers to the German-backed Turkestan SS Legion. Caucasian Muslims sent even more: 110,000 tough anti-communist fighters. Among the 180,000 Muslim volunteers in the German army and Waffen SS there were 87 Turkic-speaking Muslim officers and 33 *Obersturmfuehrers* and *Hauptsturmfuehrers*.<sup>14</sup>

In 1944, the Muslim regiments had been waging anti-terrorist operations in Belarus where Major Andreas Mayer was killed by a Soviet sniper. He was replaced by a drunkard, *Hauptsturmfuehrer* Billig from Rostock, who ordered an execution of 78 Muslim mutineers. This cruel act prompted the instantaneous desertion of hundreds of angered Muslims who joined the anti-communist and anti-German guerrillas in Lithuania and Poland. In April 1944, Billig was discharged from the position of commander and replaced by SS-*Standartenfuehrer* Harun al-Rashid (Wilhelm Hintersatz), an Austrian convert to Islam. Under his command, several Muslim units participated in the liquidation of the Jewish Militant Organization (ZOB), an extremist Zionist group led by Mordekhai Anielewicz, who ignited the anti-German uprising in the Warsaw ghetto in April 1943. Defeated and besieged in their underground bunker, 80 Jewish extremists committed suicide by poisoning themselves. During 19 days of street fighting against the Jewish rebels armed with machine-guns, "Molotov cocktails" and a large number of grenades, the German penal brigade of Dirlewanger and the Muslim detachment lost only 16 men. The SS infantry crushed the rebellion and killed 7,000 Jewish rebels. But thousands of Jews were able to escape from the Warsaw ghetto into the forests, where they joined the communist armed bands. After the crackdown, 56,000 Warsaw Jews were transported to KL Treblinka. The Zionist rebellion seriously damaged the political negotiations between the moderate Zionist organizations and the ruling NSDAP in occupied Poland. The relationship between the National Socialist government of the Third Reich and the international Jewish organizations was not very good since the beginning of war. In October



**Bosnian Muslim soldiers in the Waffen SS** relax over a meal in the summer sunshine. The tents they are using were assembled from camouflaged Zeltbahn buttoned together. Zeltbahn was triangular or square shelter material made of closely-woven water-repellent cotton. It could be used on its own as a poncho or to make up tents.

1941, two Jewish terrorists from Poland, Miron Sheskin, a ring-leader of the Union of Zionist Soldiers (*Brit Hachayal*), and Marek Kahan, an editor of a Warsaw Yiddish newspaper, *Der Moment*, arrived at the base of the new Polish army in Totzkoye in central Russia and began to organize a Jewish legion. Polish General Wladyslaw Anders, the chief commander of the new Polish army, told his officers that he "fully understands [your] hostility toward the Jews. However, [you] have to realize that the Anglo-American politicians are under the constant pressure of the Jewish lobby." He strongly supported the idea of racial segregation of Jews and Poles in his forces.<sup>15</sup>

Thousands of Polish deportees in Siberia preferred a Jew-free Polish national army. But the Jewish volunteers comprised about 40 percent of the Soviet-monitored Polish "people" army's enlistees. They were commanded by Colonel Jan Gładysk, who was assisted by Rabbi Leon Rozen-Szczekacz.

The Germans discovered the mass graves of 10,000 Polish officers murdered by Stalin's NKVD in Katyn in 1941.

General Anders's 114,000 soldiers left the Soviet Union via Turkmenistan and Iran in 1942. The British transported the Polish and Jewish soldiers to Palestine, where about 6,000 armed Jewish soldiers deserted from General Anders's army. Among them was Menachem Beginowicz, a fanatical supporter of Vladimir Jabotinski's Jewish terrorism. The majority of the Jewish deserters joined the anti-Arab terrorist *Irgun*. The Polish Zionist leaders and chiefs of the *Betar* militia; Moshe Sneh, Nathan Yalin-Mor and Israel Seib-Eldad left Warsaw in 1939 on Soviet visas when the Germans defeated Poland after the Four-Week War. They emigrated to Palestine, where they commanded *Irgun* and *Haganah* terrorist operations against Arab civilians. The German authorities tolerated the Zionist organizations in occupied Poland and appointed Josef Glazman, the leader of the Lithuanian *Betar*, as an inspector of the Jewish police (*Judensraat*) in Vilnius. In Warsaw, the Nazi administration des-

ignated Adam Czerniakow, the head of the Association of Jewish Artisans, as president of the Jewish minority in Poland. All Jewish city councils approved by the Nazi administration were headed by ardent Zionist activists and rabbis. In the city of Piotrkow, the Germans allowed the organization of the Jewish kahal by the Marxist Bund Party. Avram Gancwajch, a member of the Labor Zionist Party, was the Zionist leader most cooperative with the Gestapo. He ruled over the Warsaw *shtetl* from his headquarters at 13 Leszno Street. In Vilnius, Jacov Gens was the Nazi-appointed head of the Jewish township. In 1940, Polish nationalists attacked the Jewish police and started raiding Zionist offices in Lodz. Jewish leftists fought the Polish demonstrators over two days, until the Polish Blue Police and German troops pacified the street battles. After the Polish-Jewish ethnic conflict, Utzak Zukerm, a young Zionist extremist, founded the Jewish Militant Organization (*Zydowskaorganizacja Bojowa*). The Jewish leftist terrorist organization *Swit* was supported by a small Polish Marxist group of "Security Corps" (*Korpus Bezpieczenstwa*). Jewish communists organized their own terrorist groups like "The Friends of the Soviet Union," "Sickle and Hammer" and "To Arms," which later were unified in a Soviet-supported People's Guard (*Gwardia Ludowa*).

In areas densely populated by the Jews, like Belarus and southern Lithuania, Zionists were able to form several well-armed bands, which based themselves in the forests and marshes. In January 1942, Zionists and communists organized their first larger terrorist units. In the Jewish autonomous sector of Vilnius the Soviet agents of *stavka* or Stalin's center of the anti-Nazi guerrillas established the United Partisans Organization. In 1942, the Zionist and communist terrorists derailed several trains carrying wounded German soldiers, and their urban death squads assassinated many German officers in Warsaw, among them a city police chief named Kucsera. The communist terrorists tossed bombs into restaurants, robbed banks and mutilated alleged collaborators. Such tactics enraged the Germans, who responded with an iron fist policy of mass arrests, public executions, deportation of hostile elements to concentration camps, creation of strategic villages, collective punishment, detention of suspected terrorists without trial, physical and psy-

chological pressure during investigations and home demolition.

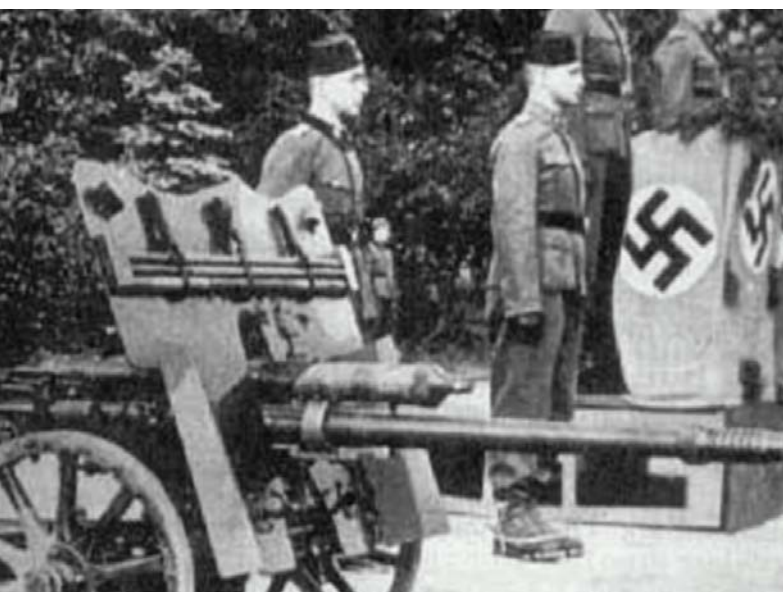
Many German officials, infuriated by the anti-Nazi terrorism of Jewish bands such as "Death to Fascists," "*Neqamah*" ("Revenge"), "*La-Nizahon*" ("To Victory"), "*Ma'araq*" ("Struggle"), "*Qadimah*" ("Forward"), violated the human rights of Jews, Poles and Russians when the Jewish terrorists in Lithuania and Belarus struck. Led by Kaplinsky, Atlas, Dvorzak and Gildenmann, these terror cells murdered several Lithuanian or German officers and their families. In October 1942, Heinrich Himmler created independent battalions of *Ordnungspolizei* and *Bandenkampfverbände* designated to fight mercilessly the "partisans," which were regarded as criminal formations. The German counterterrorist units were supported by the local pro-German Baltic and Ukrainian auxiliary home guards (*Schuma*). A large number of Polish Jews joined also the most popular anti-German and anti-Soviet Polish *Armia Krajowa* (Home Army), which preferred a moderate resistance against the German occupation. In 1943, the Soviets parachuted Pincus Kartin, a Jewish communist veteran of the Spanish Civil War, into Poland. He coordinated the anti-German Jewish resistance. Polish anti-Zionist guerrillas from *Narodowe Sily Zbrojne* (National Armed Forces) controlled the countryside and did not hesitate to kill Jewish communist terrorists. Until 1943, the Germans actively supported the mass emigration of Jews to Palestine via Romania, Bulgaria and neutral Turkey.

However, the majority of the eastern European Jews preferred to go to the United States via the Soviet Far East and Japan. They were temporarily camped in the Jewish autonomous Soviet region of Birobadzhan near Chinese border. The Muslim allies and the pro-Muslim lobby in Berlin vigorously opposed the plan of expulsion of Jews from Europe to Arab Palestine, but until 1944, the German supporters of mass Jewish emigration to British colonies were more influential in Berlin than the German friends of Arabs.

In Crimea, under the rule of General Manstein, the Muslims enjoyed full religious freedom. The mosques were opened in all towns, and *muezzins* called faithful Crimeans from minarets to prayer. Austrian Alfred Fraunfeld was nominated as a *Generalkommissar* for the Crimean peninsula, and he was very sympathetic to the Muslim requests. He ordered the establishment of national Islamic-oriented schools for Tartars. The German administration granted the Tartars full political rights. In 1942, many exiled Muslim intellectuals returned from Turkey and Romania to Crimea. Imams provided Islamic religious services to the Tartar troops. The German-sponsored radio broadcasts aired an Islamic *khutbas* on Fridays. The Germans planned to open a new Muslim university in Akmeceet (Simferopol), but the Russo-Anglo-American allies forced the Germans to withdraw from Crimea.

Stalinist A.V. Mokrusov's death squads raided and burned 128 Tartar villages. Mokrusov's partisans exterminated the Muslim population in Prolom, Alach, Kara Elstliza, Kasan, Bak-san and Beshui. They kidnapped young Muslim girls, and, after raping them, mutilated them.<sup>16</sup>

In 1943, the German authority of the Crimea restored the institution of the mufti, abolished by the Bolsheviks. Elected by Muslims in Berlin, the new mufti, Ozenbashi, guided the Crimean Tartars until April 1944, when the Soviet army had reconquered Crimea. During the first two weeks of the anti-Tartar pogroms, Soviet soldiers murdered 12,000 Muslims. In Achjar



**Balkan Muslim troopers** allied with Germany man field artillery.



## Muslims & Nazis Fight Side by Side Against Bolshevism in the Waffen SS



**Above, a parade of volunteers** from the SS Handschar Mountain Division. "Handzar" means sword (scimitar) in Arabic. Although they do not wear the traditional Edelweiss sleeve patch, they do wear the unique scimitar motif on their collars. They also wear a burgundy parade fez.

**Above, Heinrich Himmler** inspects Muslim Waffen SS troops of the Handschar Mountain Division. Muslim troops allied with Germany wore the fez, a form of headdress introduced in Turkey by Mohammed II in 1826. German officers in charge of Muslim troops also wore the fez in a show of solidarity. **Left:** These Bosnian Muslim troops sport fezzes with the SS insignia.

(Simferopol) the streets were lined with corpses hanging from tree branches and telephone poles. Even women and children were shot without trial or formal charges. One witness reported that intoxicated Soviet soldiers raped Tartar children.<sup>17</sup>

In 1945, in the former ancient mosque of Yalta, converted into a guest house, the Big Three, Stalin, Churchill and Roosevelt, signed the notorious Yalta Treaty, which divided Europe into American and Soviet zones of subjugation for the next 50 years. During the conference Stalin said to Churchill: "Eastern and central Europe will not be permitted to group themselves into any federation or association. . . . The rest of Europe will be reduced to military and political impotence."<sup>18</sup>

### ENDNOTES:

- <sup>1</sup> M. Ibrahim, "The Story of the Faqir of Ipi," *The Nation*, March 5, 1993, 18.
- <sup>2</sup> L. Degrelle, *Epic: The Story of the Waffen SS*. Torrance: IHR, 1985, 28-29.
- <sup>3</sup> M. Khadduri, *Independent Iraq 1932-1958. A Study in Iraq Politics*. London: Oxford University Press, 187.
- <sup>4</sup> Quoted by Majid Khadduri, *op. cit.*, 380.
- <sup>5</sup> S. Savitri, "L'Islam devant le National-Socialisme (flyer), Paris, 1940. Vide: C. Mutti, *Il Nazismo e l'Islam*, Saluzzo: FC 1986, *passim*.
- <sup>6</sup> A. El-Sadat, *Geheimtagebuch der Agyptischen Revolution*. Dusseldorf-Koln: E. Diederich Verlag, 1957, 60-65.
- <sup>7</sup> C. Whiting, *Kasserine. First Blood. The Battlefield Slaughter of American Troops by Rommel's Afrika Korps*. New York: Military Heritage Press, 1984, 115.
- <sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, 121.
- <sup>9</sup> *L'Humanité*, May 11, 1945.
- <sup>10</sup> P. Knightley, *The First Casualty*. NY-London: a Harvest Book, 1975, 359.
- <sup>11</sup> R. Luckett, "A Million Russians Fight for Hitler," *Sunday Times*. May 21, 1972. General Vlasov had been arrested by U.S. troops and handed to the Soviet NKVD. He was hanged in Moscow in 1946, after many months of horrible torture. The pro-German Russian POWs were exterminated in the Siberian death camps of the infamous GULAG.
- <sup>12</sup> In 1944, the Germans and their Bosnian and Croatian allies replaced the Cossacks, who were transferred to Italy, where they established in Friuli the Cosachistan or "the Cossack community." On May 3, 1945, the leader of the Cossacks, Ataman T.I. Domanov, ordered the evacuation of the Cossack families

from Italy to Austria. After having been guaranteed their rights and promised by the British officers that they would not be deported to the Soviet Union, they surrendered to the Allies. But the British commander of the 8th Argyll and South-erland Highlanders, Col. Malcolm, immediately broke this promise and Italian communist gangs were allowed to plunder the disarmed Cossack families. About 15,000 men, 4,000 women and 2,500 children were interned at Lienz in East Tyrol. On May 13, 1945, the first and second Cossack divisions were disarmed by the British troops in Voelkmart in Austria. Ten days later, Churchill ordered all Cossacks handed to the Soviets. Their famous full-blood horses and the cash savings of the Cossack families (6 million liras and 6 million Reichmarks) were confiscated by the British army in Lienz. On May 29, 3,000 Cossack troops and their 205 generals and colonels were massacred by the British prison guard in the detention camp at Spittal. Those who survived the "Night of the Bludgeons" were transported in locked trucks to Judenburg, where they were turned over to the Soviet NKVD. Between May 31 and June 2, 1945, more than 32,000 Cossacks and 750 German officers were deported to USSR. Two years later, Ataman P.N. Krasnov, Lt. Gen. A.S.G. Shkuro, Maj.-Gen. Prince Sultan Girey, Maj.-Gen. S.N. Krasnov, Maj. Gen. T. I. Domanov and Lt. Gen. H. von Pannwitz were slaughtered in the courtyard of Lefortovo prison.

- <sup>13</sup> M. Weygand, *Memoires. Rappele' au service*, Paris: Flammarion 1950, 7-75.
- <sup>14</sup> O. Caroe, (ed.), *Soviet Empire: The Turks of Central Asia and Stalinism*. London: Macmillan 1967, 246, 249, 251.
- <sup>15</sup> N. Muller, *Wehrmacht und Okkupation 1941-1944*. Berlin 1971, 124.
- <sup>16</sup> E. Kirimal, "Mass Deportation and Massacres in the Crimea," *Cultura Turcica*, vol. 1, no. 2, (1964), 253-265. *idem.*; *Sovyet Rusya Hakimiyeti altinda Kirim Dergi*, vol. 49, (1967), 59-66.
- <sup>17</sup> R. Ainsztajn, "The Sikorski Affair," *Jewish Quarterly*, Spring (1969), 31. also; Y. Gutman, "Jews in General Anders' Army in the Soviet Union," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 12, (1968), 12-15.
- <sup>18</sup> A.B. Kopanski. *The Broken Crescent. The Rise and Fall of the Muslim Crimea*. Islamabad: Islamic Foundation, 1992, 100.

**PROF. DR. ATAULLAH KOPANSKI** is a professor of European and American history in the International Islamic University of Malaysia and is a citizen of the United States. His Ph.D. is from the University of Silesia and he sits on the editorial board of TBR.

# JOMON CERAMICS



A



B



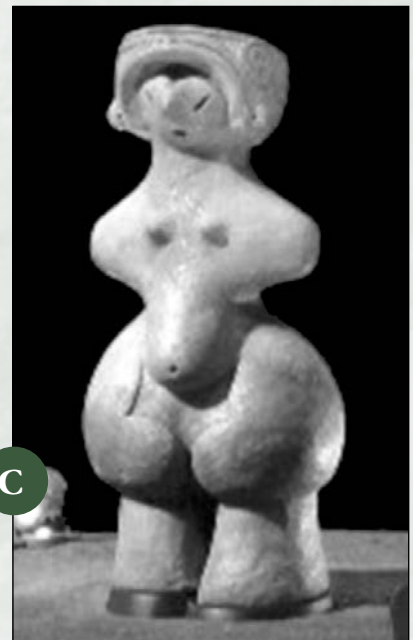
F



E



D



C

**The Incipient Jomon pots are a major challenge** to understanding human cultures, for they represent the very first ceramics in human history, predating Mesopotamian ceramics by over 2,000 years. By what is called the Middle Jomon Period, about 2500-1500 B.C., Jomon pottery took on spectacular, flamboyant shapes (A) resembling the most advanced of modern western avant-garde ceramic artwork. Asymmetrical shapes seem to have been somewhat favored. These lavishly creative vessels display a playful, artistic spirit. People of the Middle and Late Jomon Periods also used clay to fashion humanoid figurines. These “dogu,” as they are called, were never fully realistic but were interestingly distorted. Example B and C (called “the Jomon Venus”) are examples, along with F (the abstract grooved pattern on this faceless “horned” figurine is a distinctive feature of some Jomon pottery). Like dolls, they tend to have large faces and small hands and arms and compact bodies. Some of the later dogu seem to be wearing goggles. The faces are sometimes heart-shaped, as in D, or like the faces of cats. Examples of Jomon pottery closely resembling E have turned up as far afield as Polynesia and Ecuador, indicating the Jomon may have been world travelers.



# THE AMAZING JOMON

## ADVANCED CULTURE OF OLD JAPAN

BY JOHN TIFFANY

*Humans have lived in Japan since about 30,000 B.C., scientists say. One of the early peoples to flourish in these islands is known by the name of Jomon. The traditional view, still held by many establishment historians, is that the Jomon were little more than a backward breed of hunting-and-gathering savages. But as we learn more and more about the Jomon, we find that this notion is in need of serious revision.*

**A**t first glance, the prehistorian might think there was nothing very exciting about early man in Japan. For the past 50 years, it has been the consensus among scholars that for the period from 16,500 years ago until about 2,000 years ago, the islands were populated by a culture of hunter-gatherers who were in all respects very primitive. In fact, the preliterate inhabitants of Japan developed a remarkable culture that lasted for an amazing duration of 14,000 years: the Jomon culture.

The Jomon appear to have been Caucasoid by race and they may or may not have been the ancestors of the white Ainu, found today in northern Japan and adjacent bits of Russia.<sup>1</sup> Be that as it may, it appears that the modern “Japanese” (by far the majority population of the islands today), a people who are largely Mongoloid, are the cultural heirs of the Jomon, and are racially a blend of Jomon and Mongoloid Yayoi. Anthropologist C. Loring Brace is the primary author of a study that involved researchers in China and Mongolia as well as the United States.

These scholars compared 21 bone characteristics, measurements of the height, length and width of various parts of the skull, like nasal bone height for several European, Asian and Polynesian populations. The research involved direct study of a few thousand skulls and utilized background information gleaned from nearly 10,000 skulls. The Jomon, Ainu, and Polynesian samples, the report says, “show no close association with any known mainland Asian population. The prehistoric Jomon and the Ainu of Japan are actually closer to the prehistoric and living European groups than to the core populations of continental Asia.” The Polynesians, Brace and his colleagues say, are in between the Europeans and Asians in their study.

All we know of them comes from fragmentary artifacts and the guesswork of anthropologists and archeologists.

“Jomon” means “cord pattern,” for these people designed cord patterns on their pottery—the oldest of its kind in human history. Indeed, the Jomon had pottery from their first appearance on the stage. They had it for thousands of years before any

### ARTIFACTS OF THE JOMON



**At left, a finely chipped Late Jomon Period spearhead of stone, 3.3 inches long, dated about 1500-1000 B.C. Right, a wide variety of well-crafted Jomon tools and ornaments unearthed at a recent archeological dig.**

other people in the world is known to have had this technology.

Jomon culture was regional in nature. Refined pottery was already being produced in quantity in southern Kyushu by around 7500 B.C. (whereas pottery making was sporadic in contemporary Hokkaido).

Pottery, usually, is a characteristic of Neolithic (New Stone Age) peoples; the Jomon, however, were Paleolithic and Mesolithic peoples (Old and Middle Stone Age). Then there are those mysterious undersea buildings off the coast of Japan and

Okinawa to think about. Is it possible these structures were built by the proto-Jomon? Certainly they had to be constructed during the ice ages when the sites were above water, 17,000 years or more ago.

The early evidence seemed to show that the Jomon were a hunting, gathering, and fishing society that lived in very small tribal groups. In addition to making pots, they also fashioned mysterious, strange-looking anthropoid figurines known as *dogu*. It is now known that they also had a type of ornament called *magatama*, a stone pendant curved much like a comma, which until these recent discoveries, was thought to be used only by the nobility of modern and recent Japan.

They also appear to have erected megaliths, like the dolmens and henges of Europe. At Ishibutai, some of these stones, known in Japan as *kofun*, weigh as much as 100 tons each.

Also, it is now known that the Jomon cultivated rice, chestnut trees, and perhaps bottle gourd and burdock. Probably they had other crops as well. In any case, the idea that farming was not introduced into Japan until the arrival of the Mongoloid Yayoi people some 2,000 years ago must now be discarded.

At first rice was thought by the experts to have been a Yayoi innovation, then it was discovered that the Jomon grew rice hundreds of years before the arrival of the Yayoi. More recent discoveries open up the possibility that the Jomon may have been growing rice deep in the Paleolithic, thousands of years before anyone else. Says Matsuo Tsukada of the Quaternary Ecology Laboratory at the University of Washington:

**The oldest evidence of rice pollen [in Japan] . . . comes from the well-known Itazuke site, Fukuoka, which dates to about 1200 B.C. Since the plant is not a Japanese native, its presence provides definite evidence that rice cultivation began in Late or Latest Jomon in Kyushu. Phytolith studies also support the fact that rice cultivation began at this time. It has been clear for some time that the notion that its cultivation appeared in Japan at the beginning of the Yayoi [period] is outdated. Yet this idea persists in the writings of many specialists in East Asian archeology.<sup>2</sup>**

But Sahara Makoto, director-general of the National Museum of Japanese History, told Graham Hancock on May 17, 2000 that new evidence had just come his way, unconfirmed as

yet but tantalizing, that suggested the Jomon could have been cultivating rice as early as 12,000 years ago. Furthermore, some Jomon sites, such as Sannai-Muryama in Aomori Prefecture were quite large and well organized. This particular site was at its peak 4,500 years ago, during the same epoch as Egypt's pyramid age.

### Jomon Man Traveled the World

Prof. Umeshio Tadao is a special advisor at the National Museum of Ethnology. He has a Doctorate in Science, specializing in ethnology and comparative studies of civilization. Prof. Umeshio says pottery "identical" to Jomon pottery has been found in the South Pacific island nation of Vanuatu, in Fiji and in Ecuador. Says Umeshio, "It is not impossible that the Jomon people sailed all over the Pacific."

People physically resembling the Jomon or the Ainu crossed from Asia to America about 15,000 years ago, according to the Brace study. They could be the ancestors of the celebrated "Kennewick Man" of 9,000 years ago. American Indians, Eskimos and Aleuts are latecomers, crossing over from Asia only some 5,000 years ago, the study says.

The study adds new evidence to help settle one of anthropology's most contentious debates: Who were the first Americans? "[While] this has been done before, it's been done from one point of view," said Brace. "We try to put together more dimensions."

For decades, anthropologists' dogma held that the Americas were populated after one migration from Asia around 11,200 years ago—the supposed age of the earliest of the elegantly crafted, grooved arrowheads first found in the 1930s at Clovis, New Mexico. But by the end of the 1990s, the weight of evidence had pushed the date of the first arrivals back several thousand years. ❖

### ENDNOTES:

<sup>1</sup> Ainu legends tell of a people who were in the area before them, called by the Ainu the "*Koropokkuru*" or "*Koropok-guru*." However, no details are known of this people, other than that they are described by the Ainu as having been "dwarfish" and living in "pits," whatever that may mean.

<sup>2</sup> Tsukada, Matsuo, "Vegetation in Prehistoric Japan: The Last 20,000 Years," in *Windows on the Japanese Past: Studies in Archaeology and Prehistory*, 12, Center for Japanese Studies, University of Michigan, 1986.

## 1421: The Year China Discovered America

**O**n March 8, 1421, the largest treasure fleet the world had ever seen sailed from its base in China. Hundreds of ships—many huge junks nearly 400 feet long and built from the finest teak—were under the command of the emperor's best admirals. Supported by more ships housing horses, stores of rice, troops and other support—and carrying thousands of Chinese soldiers, laborers, artisans, sailors, concubines and foreign emissaries—their mission was to proceed "to the end of the earth to collect tribute from the barbarians beyond the seas." Their journey would last more than two years and circle the planet.

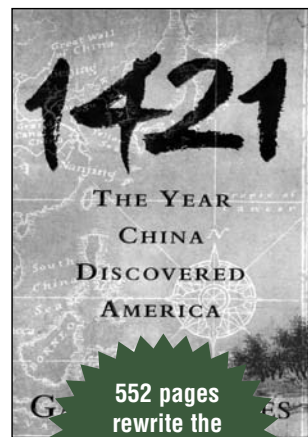
When they returned in October 1423, the emperor had fallen, leaving China in political and economic chaos. The great ships were left to rot at their moorings and many of the records of their journeys were destroyed. Lost in China's self-imposed isolation was the knowledge that Chinese ships had reached America 70 years before Columbus and circumnavigated the

globe a century before Magellan.

In his new book *1421: The Year China Discovered America*, longtime submariner and retired Royal Navy officer Gavin Menzies ties together information gleaned from the remaining written records, physical evidence from around the globe, legends of far-flung peoples and more. What he has crafted is a 552-page masterwork of Revisionist history that will make your head spin with information compiled from 120 countries, 900 museums and libraries and almost every major seaport operating in the late Middle Ages.

Hardback, 552 pages, lots of charts, maps, illustrations and color plates and solutions to many unanswered questions about some well-known mysteries of the Americas, item #370, \$27.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the handy form on page 80 of this issue. S&H charges apply. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

### TBR BOOK CLUB



**552 pages  
rewrite the  
history of world  
exploration!**



# HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

**A NEW BOOK BY ITALIAN AUTHOR** Antonio Succi claims that Christians are the world's most victimized people. In his *The New Persecuted, Inquiries into Anti-Christian Intolerance in the New Century of Martyrs*, he claims that the total number of Christian deaths due to persecution in Christianity's history is roughly 45 million. Now, throughout the ages, few have disputed the historical truth to this. On the other hand, Jews have gone orbital. Their paid reviewers, such as Alberto Melloni, have screamed that this book "minimized the Holocaust." Melloni also claimed that: "The statistics he cites are largely meaningless but the effect is to make the Shoah just one detail in a century of massacres. It is part of an effort by some in the Catholic Church to stop the Shoah being the most important event in the 20th century." Now, back to reality: Mr. Succi has documented that roughly 160,000 have been murdered yearly in the third world. Given that most of the conflicts that he cites are heavily religious in nature, such as in Indonesia and Sudan, these are astonishing figures, for some reason left out of the Zionist dominated media.

**THERE IS REASON TO BELIEVE** that William Randolph Hearst's (right) oft-repeated comment to his sketch artist to "furnish the war" against Spain was never uttered. W. Joseph Campbell writes in *The Washington Post* that for Hearst to have made that comment made little sense, since the war between Spain and Cuban rebels was already burning brightly. Further, Hearst denied it emphatically, and one of his biographers, his son, also emphatically denied the charge. It is also questionable, Campbell writes, that Spanish censors would have ever let such propaganda off the island. The first mention of Hearst's alleged order was written by James Creelman in a book of 1901. Creelman was not in Cuba at the time the cable was sent (the cable, by the way, has never surfaced), but in Europe. Interestingly, what the



writer of this Revisionist piece claims is his reason for debunking the myth of this famous cable, that the press does not possess "the power to propel the country into war," is preposterous. The savage and inhuman bombings of Serbia, Somalia, Iraq and, long before, in WWII, were caused almost exclusively by elite media outlets such as CNN. The myth that "Osama bin Laden bombed" the World Trade Center exists solely because it has been repeated by CNN innumerable times since September 11, 2001. The first time that charge was laid out was between 5 and 7 minutes after the first plane hit the first tower. Of course, Mr. Campbell is writing for the *Post*, a major mover in media-driven wars.

**THE WALL STREET JOURNAL**, not exactly reliable news, has nonetheless run a positive review of a new book released by Random House, *The First Americans*, by J.M. Adovasio with Jack Page. It is likely the case that political correctness controlled the creation of this book, but even a positive mention of Kennewick Man as "Europeanoid" is a healthy development. The author of this book said that the destruction of the Kennewick Man site by enraged Indian tribes and the left-leaning cabinet of Bill Clinton was comparable to the blowing up of the Buddhist statues in Afghanistan by the Taliban fanatics. The book, however, may well be an excellent reference work for the debate over the nature and extent of ancient colonization of what is now the United States.

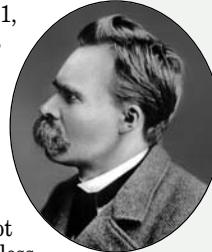
**ANOTHER OF THE LAUGHABLE** "Nazi hunts" has seemed to reach a conclusion. *The New York Times* has reported that a certain Jack Reimer, a Ukrainian, is being deported. Based on the flimsiest of evidence, Mr. Reimer has been accused of working for the SS on the eastern front, allegedly being present where "Jews" were killed in a ravine in 1941. "Holocaust survivors" were trotted out to the trial, though none of them recognized the man. Mr. Reimer has admitted to being present at mass executions on the eastern front, though, given the realities of the eastern war, it is unlikely they were all Jews. Stalin was doing far worse, but there is no "office of special investigations" for him and his henchmen, many of whom were Jews; in fact, defenders of Stalin's policies were working for *The New York Times* and "teaching" at NYU. Regardless, Reimer's deportation trial ended up centering on whether he fired at a group of prisoners (automatically assumed to be "Jews") when they were still alive. The judge stated that if he did so, whether or not he intended to do bodily harm, it constituted a "concrete personal persecutorial act."

## Naughty Nietzsche Nixed

Though this issue has been around for some time, the debate over the cause of the death of Nietzsche (left) has largely been settled. It was common to hear that German poet-philosopher died of syphilis, brought on by consorting with a prostitute. However, recent research by

Dr. Leonard Sax, the director for the Montgomery Center for Research on Child Development in Maryland, has shed new light on the subject.

According to his work, it seems that Nietzsche died from brain cancer. He was initially diagnosed with syphilis by the asylum to which he was first committed. What we normally consider symptoms of syphilis are nowhere to be found according to textual evidence from Nietzsche's notes. According to Sax, his facial expressions remained vivid, his speech clear and his handwriting no different than from his earlier years. None of this could be possible if he died from syphilis. The tale that Nietzsche caught syphilis from prostitutes came from a German academic named Wilhelm Lange-Eichbaum, a critic of Nietzsche. Nietzsche is usually good fodder for philosophical dilettantes trying to make a point, but, for their benefit, here's another fraud cleared up.



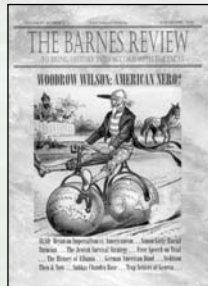
**THE NEW YORK TIMES** of July 2002 reported Bush's rejection of the jurisdiction of the International Criminal Court. In front of a group of American infantrymen, Bush reportedly condemned the notion of a court that could judge American soldiers. Of course, such a view is positive and healthy. On the other hand, one must remain suspicious why a dedicated multiculturalist suddenly, as he is preparing for only God-knows how many wars, is so interested in the judgment of American infantrymen.

**THE ASSOCIATED PRESS** recently reported on the fray developing from the preamble to what is supposed to amount to a constitution for the European Union. There has been a move, purely a symbolic one, to include Europe's Christian identity within the document. The predictable coalitions have formed, with the final result, whichever way it ends up, being identical, and the continued de-Christianization of European life. Secular/leftist groups, representing a religion of their own, sought the official enshrinement of secularism and atheism by not mentioning Christianity at all, using their old standby: the wave of immigrants many of these people encouraged over the years into Europe, creating a "multi-faith" continent.

## Museum Denies Holocaust?

The Holocaust Museum in Washington, D.C. has finally admitted that the Revisionists are right. Their big exhibit is the gas chamber and crematoria 1, which is normally considered the "evidence" for mass gassings at Auschwitz. The museum has officially stated that the chamber was built after the war. The statement, recorded on the museum's web site, reads: "After the war, the museum carried out a partial reconstruction. The chimney and two incinerators were rebuilt using original components, as were several openings on the gas chamber roof." (*Eagle Newsletter*, July/August, 2003).

# SIX AMAZING COLLECTOR'S ISSUES OF THE BARNES REVIEW FOR JUST \$30



**OCTOBER 1995**—Ethnic carnage in WWII—The Balkans erupt; Hollywood goes to war; Antebellum black slave owners; Degrelle on the unification of Germany; European explorers of the New World. 36 pages.

**SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 1999**—John Tyler: Our first accidental president; How America's money was undermined; The continuing reeducation of Germany; British war crimes of WWI and WWII; The bitter fruits of "globaloney"; The Gulf of Tonkin incident examined; Where did the Vikings really settle?;

*Auschwitz: The Final Count*; David Duke's awakening; Who is depicted on the Shroud of Turin?; Hitler's would-be revolution dies. 72 pages.

**NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 1999**—The Mass Sedition Trial of 1944; The pro-peace women of America; Montana's role in non-interventionism; America's money has been undermined: Part II; Censorship in "democratic" Germany today; Little-known factors behind the pogroms of Old Russia; National Socialism and Christianity; The Entente Cordiale; The early development of Northern Europe; Could more "Holocaust" victims have been saved?; The Allies break the preliminary peace pact of 1918. 72 pages.

**MARCH/APRIL 2000**—Woodrow Wilson: American Nero; William Jennings Bryan on internationalism; The strange life of Simon Girty; The Jewish survival strategy: excerpts from Kevin MacDonald's series on the origins of anti-Semitism; Revisionism on trial: David Irving; a history of Albania; the German-American Bund; Sedition then and now; A history of Subhas Chandra Bose; Leon Degrelle on the trapsetters of Geneva. 72 pages.

**SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2001**—Theme issue: Who got here before Columbus? White ancestors of many American Indians; Ancient Minoan scripts found in U.S.; The voyage of the Irishman,

St. Brendan, to the New World; The evidence of ancient European copper miners in North America; Astronomically aligned chambers in New England suggest Kelts and Phoenicians were here before the Vikings; How the Portuguese hornswoggled Christopher Columbus; The mind-boggling accomplishments of the pre-Inca civilizations; Easter Island and the pre-Inca civilizations of the Andes: a link?; Muslims thrive in pre-Columbian America; Picts in Canada before the Vikings?; Fact or fancy: Illinois cave may prove ancient visitors were here a thousand or more years before

Columbus; Who got here and when: Our ancestors in ancient America; The Michigan tablets; The white Indians of the North; Thorfinn Karlsefni's voyages to America; Ancient religion revised; Ancient Phoenician artifacts in America; Odd finds in the caves of Easter Island; Asian influences on ancient America. 72 pages.

**MAY/JUNE 2002**—The money power Tower of Babel; New light shed on Korean War; World's first ironclads; Knights Templar in America before Columbus; Ark of the Covenant buried on Oak Island, Nova Scotia?; The genocide of the Acadians by Charles Lawrence; Lord Nelson: war criminal; The journal of a young Waffen SS volunteer; FDR's sneak attack on the Japanese; FDR's many enemies; Roehm's conflict with Hitler boils over; The Death of the Constitution; America's Armageddon? 80 pages.

**When ordering,  
refer to the  
"Six Issues Special"  
from the  
September/October  
2003 edition.**

## TO ORDER THIS SIX-ISSUE SET:

Send payment with request to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call our ordering line at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Domestic shipping and handling included. Add \$10 per order if mailed outside the United States.



---

# The Origins of The U.S. Central Banking System

---

**Many patriots have written about central banks.** It is one of the most talked about topics among patriotic resisters today. In this article, Tom Rose, a professional economist and former professor of economics, gives a detailed overview of the history and performance of this most despised of institutions. Among many pamphlets of amateur theorizing and pontification, this article stands out as a professional refutation of the vacuous arguments many proponents of the Fed have given over the years.

---

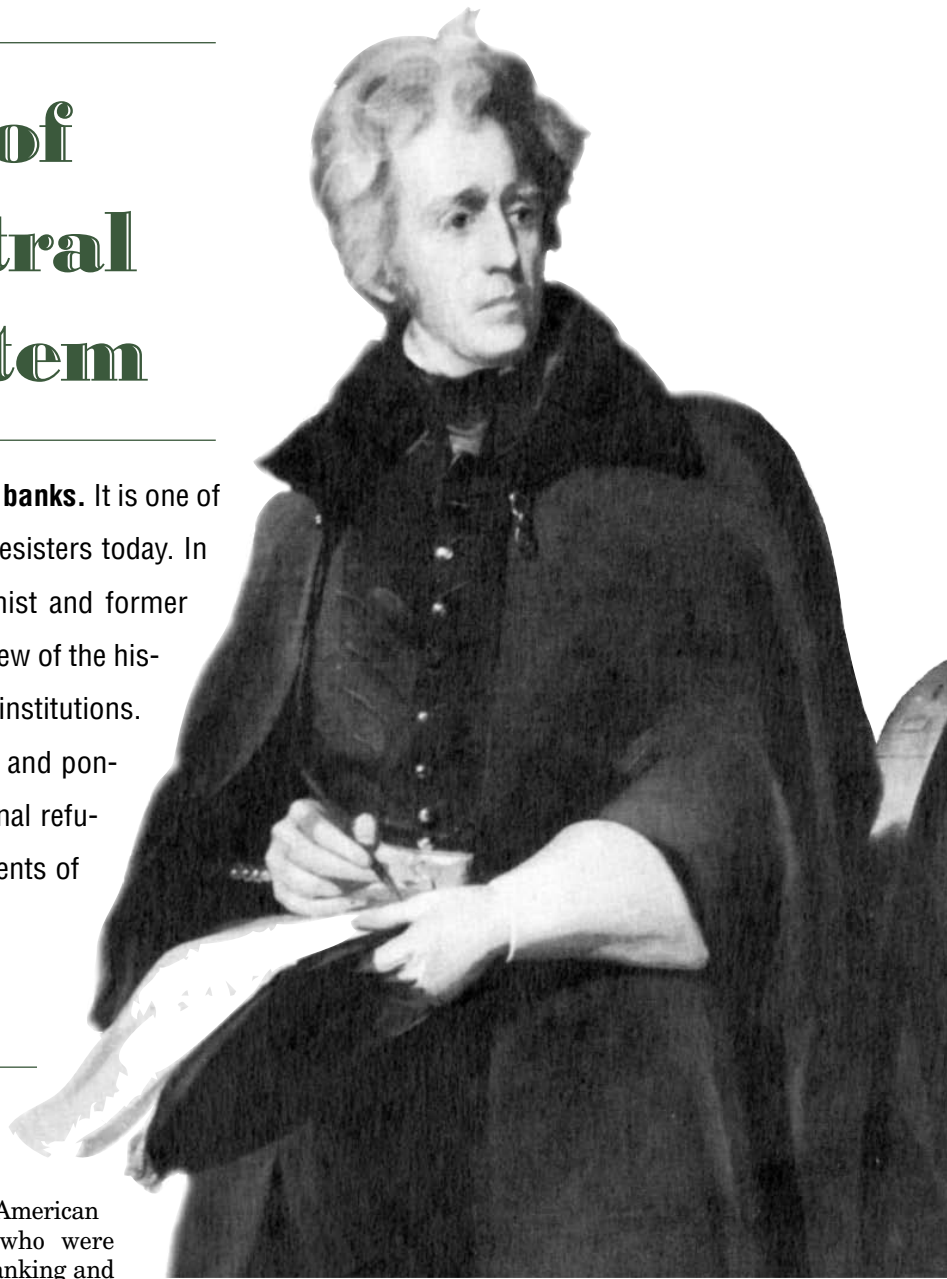
BY DR. TOM ROSE

---

**I**n 1913 three seemingly unconnected, yet crucially important, political acts were successfully sold to the American public by power-seeking persons who were entrenched in the areas of politics, banking and international finance. In their synergistic cooperation, this combination of acts practically guaranteed the eventual growth in America, which we see today, of a highly centralized and manipulative power at the national level.<sup>1</sup> These three pertinent acts were:

- The Sixteenth Amendment;
- The Seventeenth Amendment; and
- The Federal Reserve Act.

The Sixteenth Amendment, which was never properly ratified and was unconstitutionally imposed upon the American public, opened the door to the *direct* taxation of American citizens by our central government. Since there was *no limit* on the percentage of personal income that henceforth could be forcibly wrested from citizens, the door was opened for political tyrants and their hired bureaucrats in Washington, D.C., to continually



**Andrew Jackson** is perhaps best known for his suppression of the first national bank in America's history. The issue has yet to go away. Jackson was well aware of the oligarchic nature of banking.

gorge themselves from a copious flow of unlimited tax dollars. In the meantime, citizens would be easily intimidated by the constant threat of income tax audits by federal agents. Of course, these abuses of citizens did not happen all at once. They occurred slowly, but step by step, as each new generation grew up, unaware that they were losing the greater liberty and degree of privacy that had been enjoyed by their parents and grandparents. Each year every citizen would be forced to “undress” financially before covetous IRS agents. In short, the Sixteenth Amendment created a source of unlimited tax dollars for the federal government.

The Seventeenth Amendment emasculated the states of

their formerly strong influence in the Congress as politically sovereign entities. No longer would the states be able to serve as effective buffers against potential political tyranny at the national level. No longer would the Senate have the crucially important job of protecting the independence and political power of the states, which were the creators of the federal government. Henceforth, the election of senators would fall prey to the same demagogic promises and pre-election rhetoric as found in the election of representatives. And the states would gradually but effectively be turned into impotent political subdivisions that are dependent on financial bribes from Washington, D.C. The whole organic fabric of the American Constitution was radically changed by the Seventeenth Amendment. Before 1913 a state legislature that was interested in a bill at the national level would write to House members thus, "Will you *please* vote in such a way." But to Senate members they would write thus, "We *instruct* you to vote in such a way." And if the senator did not do so, he was likely to be recalled by the state legislature.

The Federal Reserve Act created a privately owned central bank which is able to create an unlimited supply of unearned purchasing media that can be forced onto citizens by a "legal tender" fiat mandated by the civil authority. In effect, in 1913 the Federal Reserve was legally empowered to counterfeit as much new money as the central bankers in the Federal Reserve and federal politicians might jointly conspire to issue. The ability to create unlimited amounts of new money, in turn, creates inflationary booms that are inevitably followed by deflationary depressions, as we will see below.

The combined effect of the three political acts of 1913 served effectively to change the very essence of our American republic: Gone now is the original republican system of government with its carefully limited and divided powers. Now present is a strong and aggressive unitary government with an almost unlimited power to tax and spend<sup>2</sup> which few citizens can resist. What individual alone can successfully resist the coercive power of the IRS? How many individuals are freedom-oriented enough to say "No!" to "free" government handouts, and to consistently refuse their "dainties" (Ps. 141: 4, 8-10; Prov. 23:1-3, 6-8)? Thus:

- 1) the unlimited taxing power of the federal government;
- 2) the ability of the Federal Reserve to create an unlimited amount of counterfeit purchasing media; and
- 3) the drastic weakening of the basic structure of the Congress by which members of the Senate no longer serve as watchdog protectors of the states; would gradually change the world- and life-view of Americans and their relationship to civil rulers. This combination of three political acts of 1913 would make citizens captive pawns to be easily manipulated by the distribution of government "dainties." Thus, once-free and politically sovereign individuals would eventually become economically dependent on their political masters, for too few will bite the hand that feeds them.

This brief sketch of early 20th-century history depicts the truly revolutionary social/political milieu in which the Federal Reserve came into being and started operating. In order for us to evaluate the actual performance of the Federal Reserve Bank, it is necessary to understand the preceding scenario, and how the Federal Reserve fits in with its power to create unearned purchasing media to fund government deficit spending, and how

it synergistically operates with the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Amendments.

### Some Questions to Ponder

In our evaluation of the Federal Reserve Bank we will investigate its performance over almost 90 years to determine whether it has been a helpful institution, or whether it has produced negative results in the long run. In addition, we will investigate the idea of central banks as well as the performance of America's early central banks because their performance impacts heavily on the Federal Reserve. Before beginning our analysis, it will be fruitful to pose some pertinent questions to direct our thinking, for discovering solutions to problems is largely dependent upon first asking meaningful questions:

1. What special interest groups have fostered the establishment of central banks in Europe and in America?
2. Was a central bank really needed in America in the early 1900s for economic reasons?
3. Has the Federal Reserve Bank served to eliminate or damp boom-bust business cycles, or has it served to exacerbate them?
4. Has the Federal Reserve Bank served to protect, or to debauch, the purchasing power of the U.S. dollar?
5. Has the Federal Reserve made Americans richer or poorer in the long run?
6. Has it enhanced or undermined the economic and political freedom of Americans?
7. Historically, does the existence of a central bank tend to foster undesirable foreign influence in politics and economics?
8. Is the existence of the Federal Reserve in conformity with the Constitution of these United States of America as well as with the commands of the Bible for civil rulers to maintain a system of "just weights and measures" for the benefit of the citizens?
9. Finally, if we do find that the Federal Reserve Bank falls short in its performance and/or conformity with biblical precepts and the Constitution, are there any effective solutions?

We will not necessarily answer each question in the order posed, but these nine points of concern will serve to orient our search for truth and to direct our consideration of possible corrective steps if we find any problems.

### Early Central Banks In Europe

A historical survey of the formation of central banks in Europe shows that they generally came into being as private banking institutions that provided civil rulers with sorely needed funds as a result of overspending and because the civil treasury lacked funds to conduct expensive wars. Financially pressed rulers would solicit funds from prosperous merchants and bankers who had access to funds through their business ties in international trade and finance. Gradually the moneylenders developed an international network for transmitting timely information and monetary credit across political borders. Pressures developed from this international financial network to establish central banks in one country after another. The Bank of England, for instance, was chartered in 1694 when King William and Queen Mary needed funds to conduct military operations against France. The Bank of Stockholm was chartered in 1656 and became the Bank of Sweden in 1668. The





**A young Franklin D. Roosevelt** (left) receives instructions from arch Marxist Colonel Mandel House, controller of the state under the unfortunate reign of President Woodrow Wilson. Wilson's run for president was financed by the oligarchy because he was easy to manipulate. Andrew Jackson, on the other hand, was ever wary of bankers and money lenders and fought against the Second Bank of the United States.

Bank of France, another central bank, was chartered in 1800.

An example of this process can be seen in two family dynasties—the Fuggers and the Rothschilds—who developed early private banking networks throughout Europe. After becoming wealthy, they started providing loans through their international connections to civil rulers.

Meyer Amschel Rothschild (1743-1812), born in Frankfurt, Germany, began his career as a local moneylender and eventually became the financial advisor of the landgrave of Hesse. Later, through his growing international financial network, his firm, which became known as the House of Rothschild, transmitted funds from the English government to General Wellington in Spain, paid British subsidies to various continental princes, and negotiated loans for Denmark (1804-1812). His five sons continued Meyer's international banking business, establishing offices in many European countries and negotiating many large government loans during the 19th century. It was also during the 1800s that the House of Morgan in these United States and the House of Rothschild in England solidified working arrangements that have continued until the present time (see below).

### **The [First] Bank of the United States**

The first official central bank in America was named the Bank of the United States. It was chartered in 1791 for a period of 20 years. Alexander Hamilton, a Federalist who served as sec-

retary of the treasury, pushed for its charter. He claimed that, because of the shortage of circulating media, a central bank would serve the economic needs of America's growing business community and, in times of financial need, be able to provide funds to the federal government. Thomas Jefferson, secretary of state, and Edmund Randolph, attorney general, both Anti-Federalists, opposed the charter, claiming that it was unconstitutional. But President Washington was swayed by Hamilton's argument, so he signed the bill.

In addition to the constitutional question, the Anti-Federalists opposed the bill to charter the bank because they feared that the existence of a central bank would create a powerful money monopoly that would endanger the rights and liberties of the people. Also they believed it would benefit the Northern industrial states at the expense of the agricultural Southern states. Still another fear of the Anti-Federalists was that stock ownership of the new bank might fall into the hands of foreigners. This, indeed, did occur, as we shall see.

In his opinion against establishment of the bank, Jefferson, as secretary of state, wrote:

**I consider the foundation of the Constitution as laid on this ground: That "all powers not delegated to the United States, by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States or to the people." [10th Amendment] To take a single step beyond the boundaries thus specially drawn around the pow-**

ers of Congress, is to take possession of a boundless field of power. . . . The incorporation of a bank, and the powers assumed by this bill, have not, in my opinion, been delegated to the United States, by the Constitution.<sup>3</sup>

The bank's capital was set at \$10 million (a large sum in those days). The federal government was to provide 20 percent of the starting capital, while private subscriptions were to provide 80 percent.

But a sleight-of-hand procedure was used regarding the 20 percent funding contributed by the federal government. The new bank, which we will call the [First] Bank of the United States, issued \$2 million worth of shares of stock to the federal government. Then the bank, which had the power to create an unlimited amount of new purchasing media (as all central banks do), loaned \$2 million of its newly created banknotes to the federal government. In return the bank accepted the shares of bank stock that were issued to the government as collateral.

This collusive procedure of one entity (a civil government) swapping liabilities with another entity (a central bank), and each regarding the received liability as an "asset" is the same clandestine means commonly used today by all central banks and civil governments throughout the world to insidiously finance government deficits through bank-creation of fiat money. Such credit-based "loans" generate fabulous interest income for the owners of central banks. And the desire of the international banking networks to expand their sources of credit-based loans has served historically as a strong incentive to charter a central bank in every country in the world. Also, and even more important, in return for extending loans of newly created money to civil rulers, the central banking interests often receive special government-granted benefits such as being appointed as monopoly suppliers of certain products and services. These special privileges are capable of generating a much greater flow of monopoly income than what is received from the interest on credit-based loans.

The bill to recharter the [First] Bank of the United States came up in 1811. By that time 70 percent of the bank's stock had come to be owned by banking interests in England. This was

exactly what the Anti-Federalists had feared might happen. Public reaction against the bank was strong. James Madison, then president, agreed with Thomas Jefferson that the Constitution indeed did not allow the government to establish a central bank, so he vetoed the recharter bill.

### The [Second] Bank of the United States

When the bill to recharter the [First] Bank failed, the way was opened for the number of private state-chartered banks to grow rapidly, from 89 in 1811 to almost 250 in 1816. The subsequent increase in banknotes, along with government deficit financing to fund the War of 1812, led to an inflationary boom. As a result, practically all banks, except the more conservatively operated banks in New York and New England, were forced to suspend specie payments (the redemption of banknotes for gold and silver) in 1814. This generated a reverse public reaction, which led to the establishment of a *second* Bank of the United States.

Chartering of a [Second] Bank of the United States was reluctantly agreed to by the Anti-Federalists in 1816. This bank had a 20-year charter and was capitalized for the massive amount (for the times) of \$35 million. Again, the federal government was to "buy" 20 percent of the bank's stock, and private investors 80 percent. Once again, ownership of bank stock eventually found its way into the hands of British banking interests. This caused a strong public reaction among the American public, who feared the possibility of British influence at high levels of American government, finance, and business.

The rise and fall of the [Second] Bank of the United States makes for a very interesting study of early American money and banking history, but it is too long and involved to go into here. Suffice it to say that the early years of the [Second] Bank's history proved to be a "rocky road" because of mismanagement. Then a man with banking experience and sharp business acumen, Nicholas Biddle, came onto the scene. The bank flourished under his hand as president, but he used the credit-based money-creating power of the bank to "influence" many members of Congress. Biddle also used the powerful political influence of the bank in an attempt to "do in" President Andrew Jackson's effort to be re-elected president of the United States. But

## Populist author Eustace Mullins uncovers the . . .

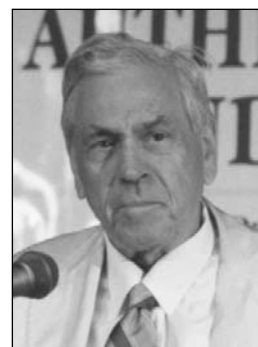
# Secrets of the Federal Reserve

FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB

### SECRETS OF THE FEDERAL RESERVE

BY EUSTACE MULLINS

THIS WELL-KNOWN CLASSIC from modern-day populist icon Eustace Mullins explodes the myths surrounding the creation and manipulations of the greatest scam foisted upon the American people in history—the so-called "Federal Reserve." Mullins points out that it is neither federal nor is it a reserve. Instead it is a private group of the nation's banking elite who bilk taxpayers for billions of dollars at every turn. An eyeopener that has sold in the tens of thousands. Item #312, hard-back, 250 pages, \$20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order *Secrets of the Federal Reserve* from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 of this issue. S&H charges apply. Call our toll free ordering line at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.





Biddle's efforts to use the [Second] Bank for a personal vendetta against Andrew Jackson failed. So Biddle then used the financial power of the [Second] Bank to create real financial havoc, through planned monetary deflation, in the South and the West, where most of the frontier banks were located. This just "happened" to be the areas in which Biddle's strongest political opposition was located. The political influence of the [Second] Bank of the United States was simply a forerunner of the strong and widespread influence wielded by the Federal Reserve today.

The [Second] Bank was then forced out of business, and these United States of America continued to flourish bountifully without a central bank, though with some periodic boom/bust periods (caused by the inherent evils of fractional-reserve banking, and which constitutes another very interesting facet of American monetary history) until the establishment of the Federal Reserve System in 1913. We will shortly turn to evaluating how well the Federal Reserve has served our country, but we should first evaluate the functioning of the [First] and [Second] Banks of the United States. Doing so will provide some historical experience which will help us later in our evaluation of the Federal Reserve.

### How Well Did the Early Central Banks Serve Our Country?

Let us understand one point: The Constitution of the United States does *not* give Congress legitimate power to establish a central bank. Anyone who reads the Constitution while keeping the clear intent of the Founding Fathers in mind will find this conclusion inescapable. With this fact understood, we can then ask, "Was our country well served or ill served by the [First] and [Second] Banks of the United States?"

The [First] Bank of the United States operated on a conservative basis and did not unduly inflate the money supply. Therefore it actually served to keep state-chartered banks from over-issuing paper banknotes (an ever-present tendency of banks that operate in a regime of fractional-reserve banking). Thus, it did in the final analysis serve a useful economic purpose. This is *not* to say that our nation would necessarily have fared worse in the absence of a central bank. These United States of America might even have been better off economically in the absence of the [First] Bank. We just do not know. Nor does this statement erase the more important fact that the [First] Bank was, indeed, an unconstitutional organization which set a dangerous precedent for the future: chartering of the [Second] Bank and passage of the Federal Reserve Act 97 years later.

During the 20-year period of the [First] Bank's operation (1791-1811), the American economy grew rapidly. This growth was helped by sound banking practices by state-chartered banks that operated in New York, New England, and a few other states that also had sound banking laws such as Missouri and Louisiana. In short, it is accurate to say that the [First] Bank of the United States had an already-existing favorable banking climate in which to operate. In addition, it was not blatantly used for political purposes by its managers, as we will see that the [Second] Bank of the United States was indeed so used.

One criticism of the [First] Bank was that it was owned by rich persons in positions of power (Federalists) who wanted a central bank for their own personal benefit. This is true, for it is always persons in strategically high places economically and politically who are motivated to start central banks. Ordinary

working people are usually so busy earning a living for their families that they have little time and energy left for building grandiose schemes in society. Also it is always the high-placed persons in society who have potential ties with international banking interests, which desire to place central banks in every country around the world.

One disturbing fact about the [First] Bank of the United States, is that 70 percent of its stock ownership eventually found its way into the hands of British bankers,<sup>4</sup> who were thus in a position of strong influence in America economically, financially and politically, even though foreign stockholders were prohibited from voting by the bank's charter. This foreign influence was more of an insidious nature, which was not overtly noticeable and, because of its hidden nature, was even more dangerous. Remember, the War of 1812 was about ready to break out, and the 70 percent foreign ownership located in Britain naturally favored the British cause. We will find the same foreign-ownership problem repeated with the [Second] Bank of the United States.

M.G. Madeleine, an economic historian, writes:

... The fact that the corporation was owned and controlled by Federalists had been a constant source of irritation to the Republicans.<sup>5</sup> In addition, a large part of the stock was held in England and rumblings of the War of 1812 were even then audible. Perhaps the most representative speech against the Bank was that of Senator Desha of Kentucky, in which he asked the Congress to consider<sup>6</sup> "whether we will foster a viper in the bosom of our country that will spread its deadly venom over the land and finally affect the vitals of your republican institutions; or whether we will, as it is our duty, apply the proper antidote by a refusal to renew the charter, thereby checking the cankering poison, the importation and dissemination of foreign influence that already has brought our Government to the brink of ruin."<sup>7</sup>

The [Second] Bank of the United States is a different story. It was reluctantly agreed to by the Anti-Federalists, and strongly favored by the Federalists, as a result of the monetary inflation and subsequent depression that was induced by deficit financing during the War of 1812. The [Second] Bank was capitalized at \$35 million, three-and-one-half times as much as the [First] Bank. Technically, it was efficiently managed by Nicholas Biddle, for a time, but he was a power monger who, as president of the bank, practically came to "own" many senators and representatives in Congress by lending them money from time to time at favorable interest rates (thus is the insidious power of credit-based central banking evidenced politically). Biddle used the money-creating power of the [Second] Bank to shower those whom he favored with benefits when they supported him politically. And he used the bank's money-control power to contract the money supply to hurt those who opposed him. Biddle's political allies in the Congress purposely moved to request recharter of the [Second] Bank during the 1832 presidential election in an attempt to defeat Andrew Jackson's re-election bid. To make a long story short, President Jackson picked up the challenge and was re-elected; then he vetoed the bill to recharter the bank, whose charter was due to expire in 1836.

Beginning in 1833, Biddle purposely caused deflationary downturns in certain areas of the country as a vendetta against

Jackson during the closing years of the bank. This provides a clear historical example of how dangerous a central bank<sup>8</sup> can become in the hands of persons who consider their own personal interests more important than the general welfare of the people. The same problem exists with the large-bank interests that dominate central-bank policy in America today, though it is evidenced in a different manner. The ever-present danger of powerful and influential self-interest groups is why the Founding Fathers of our country instituted a government of *limited and divided powers* that were *expressly delegated* and which left *all other powers* “to the states or to the people.” This is in harmony with God’s many admonitions in the Bible that we should not put our trust in men or in rulers, but only in God (Ps. 40:3, 62:9, 118:8 & 9, 146:3; Isa. 1:21-23; Pr. 23:1-8, 28:28; Jer. 17:5 & 9).

In his 1830 message to Congress, President Jackson had proposed a bank of limited scope, but only as a branch of the Treasury Department. Also, it would have no power to make loans or to issue banknotes. His reasons for suggesting this change are found in some notations by Jackson, which Madeleine cites:

**It was unconstitutional because Congress has no power to create a corporation; because it withdrew capital from the control of the State; because it bought real estate without the consent of a State, which the Federal Government itself could not do. It was dangerous to liberty because through its officers, loans, and participation in politics, it could build up or pull down parties or men; because it created a monopoly of the money power; because much of the stock was owned by foreigners; because it would always support him who supported it; and because it weakened the State and strengthened the general government.<sup>9</sup>**

In a message to Jackson, Secretary of the Treasury William J. Duane voiced concern “that the state banks, fearing the vengeance of the Bank of the United States, would not dare to accept the public deposits.”<sup>10</sup> Others of Jackson’s advisors, who favored withdrawal of public funds from the [Second] Bank, feared the effect of the bank’s revenge on state banks.<sup>11</sup> Today the Federal Reserve wields much more power than the [Second] Bank ever did.

I mentioned above that 70 percent of the [First] Bank’s stock eventually became concentrated in the hands of British bankers and that this presented a real danger of foreign involvement in America’s political, economic, and financial policies. The same tendency of stock ownership to become concentrated in British hands also occurred with the stock of the [Second] Bank of the United States. Jackson in his veto message of 1832 wrote:

**By documents submitted to Congress, at the present session, it appears, that on 1st of January, 1832, of the twenty millions of private stock in the corporation, \$8,405,500 were held by foreigners, mostly of Great Britain.<sup>12</sup>**

Note that \$8.4 million of the \$20 million equals 42 percent of this category of stock being held by foreigners. Even though foreigners could not vote at stockholders’ meetings, what degree of unobservable foreign control and influence resulted from foreign ownership? The same question can be posed about the Federal Reserve Bank today: What degree of foreign influence is quietly (insidiously) exercised in the Federal Reserve today

through foreign ownership of stock in the large international banks which are domiciled in America (which *are* able to cast votes in corporate affairs as well as speak privately to internationally minded banking and business executives)?

In describing the “Rothschild Dynasty,” G. Edward Griffin quotes biographer Derek Wilson:

**Those who lampooned or vilified the Rothschilds for their “sinister” influence had a considerable amount of justification for their anger and anxiety. The banking community had always constituted a “fifth estate” whose members were able, by their control of royal purse strings, to affect important events. But the house of Rothschild was immensely more powerful than any financial empire that had ever preceded it. It commanded vast wealth. It was international. It was independent. Royal governments were nervous of it because they could not control it. Popular movements hated it because it was not answerable to the people. Constitutionalists resented it because its influence was exercised behind the scenes—secretly.<sup>13</sup>**

Just a hint of the kind of international “cooperation” that central banks engage in occurred in 1832 when the treasury notified the [Second] Bank of its intention to pay off six or seven million dollars worth of 3 percent treasury loan certificates. As fiscal agent to the U.S. government, the bank should have been in a position at all times to willingly comply with any request, but the timing did not suit the bank because contraction of its loans at that particular time might impose more deflationary pressures on the business community (as well on its own over-extended financial position). So, the bank sent its representative, Thomas Cadwaladar, to London. He secretly contracted with a banking house in England, the Barings, to purchase the treasury loan certificates for the [Second] Bank, to hold them, and to make advances to the [Second] Bank on their security. Public agitation against the [Second] Bank was greatly exacerbated in October, 1832, by these secret negotiations when the *New York Evening Post* published a circular that had been sent by the Barings to holders of the loan certificates.<sup>14</sup>

### Andrew Jackson’s Report to Congress

Many modern economists lampoon Andrew Jackson’s “war” against the [Second] Bank of the United States, claiming that the demise of the bank opened the way for subsequent “wildcat” banking and monetary inflation. But they err in their criticism. The existence of the [First and Second] Banks of the United States led to such widespread use of paper banknotes that people complained of the scarcity of gold and silver specie and the resultant rise in prices. So monetary inflation during the 20-year charters of both banks had already occurred. Jackson’s intent, as we will see below, was to return our country to a sound gold-and-silver-based monetary system for the benefit of the American working men, the very ones who suffer economic hardship most readily under a credit-based monetary and banking system, which goes hand-in-hand with central banking.

In order to give readers a good historical understanding of the era of the two banks and Jackson’s battle to end the regime of central banking in America, I present here some rather long but pertinent excerpts from his December 5, 1836, Message to Congress. Note particularly Jackson’s reference to “the Supreme Ruler of the Universe” (Christ), his sincere concern about the



welfare of the working classes, and his statesmanlike concern for our nation. Finally, note Jackson's very clear economic reasoning about and exposition of a difficult subject—bank-credit-induced monetary inflations and deflations, versus the long-term economic stability provided by a currency solidly based on gold and silver specie, which cannot be artificially manipulated by fractional-reserve bankers:

... Our gratitude is due to the Supreme Ruler of the Universe, and I invite you to unite with me in offering to Him fervent supplications that His providential care may ever be extended to those who follow us, enabling them to avoid the dangers and the horrors of war consistently with a just and indispensable regard to the rights and honor of our country. ...

... To take from the people the right of bearing arms and put their weapons of defense in the hands of a standing army would be scarcely more dangerous to their liberties than to permit the Government to accumulate immense amounts of treasure beyond the supplies necessary to its legitimate wants. Such a treasure would doubtless be employed at some time, as it has been in other countries, when opportunity tempted ambition. ...

... The Government had without necessity received from the people a large surplus, which, instead of being employed as heretofore and returned to them by means of the public expenditure, was deposited with sundry banks. The banks proceeded to make loans upon this surplus, and thus converted it into banking capital, and in this manner it has tended to multiply bank charters and has had a great agency in producing a spirit of wild speculation. The possession and use of the property out of which this surplus was created belonged to the people, but the Government has transferred its possession to incorporated banks, whose interest and effort it is to make large profits out of its use. This process need only to be stated to show its injustice and bad policy. ...

... It is apparent from the whole context of the Constitution, as well as the history of the times which gave birth to it, that it was the purpose of the Convention to establish a currency consisting of the precious metals. ... the issues of paper during the Revolution, had become so justly obnoxious as not only to suggest the clause in the Constitution forbidding the emission of bills of credit by the States, but also to produce that vote in the Convention which negated the proposition to grant power to Congress to charter corporations—a proposition well understood at the time as intended to authorize the establishment of a national bank, which was to issue a currency of bank notes on a capital to be created to some extent out of Government stocks. Although this proposition was refused by a direct vote of the Convention, the object was afterwards in effect obtained by its ingenious advocates through a strained construction of the Constitution. ...

... On the establishment of a national bank it became the interest of its creditors that gold should be superseded by the paper of the bank as a general currency. A value was soon attached to the gold coins which made their exportation to foreign countries as a mercantile commodity more profitable than their retention and use at home as money. It followed as a matter of course, if not designed by those who established the bank, that the bank became in effect a substitute for the Mint of the United States.

Such was the origin of a national-bank currency, and such the beginning of those difficulties which now



**Alan Greenspan is the official spokesman of the banking cabal that controls the Federal Reserve. He acts as the liaison between the global elite and the Congress. The privately owned Federal Reserve Bank has successfully resisted any attempts by Congress and others to audit it and operates in complete secrecy.**

appear in the excessive issues of the banks incorporated by the various States. ...

... Variableness must ever be the characteristic of a currency of which the precious metals are not the chief ingredient, or which can be expanded or contracted without regard to the principles that regulate the value of those metals as a standard in the general trade of the world. With us bank issues constitute such a currency, and must ever do so until they are made dependent on those just proportions of gold and silver as a circulating medium which experience has proved to be necessary not only in this but in all other commercial countries. Where those proportions are not infused into the circulation and do not control it, it is manifest that prices must vary according to the tide of bank issues, and the value and stability of property must stand exposed to all the uncertainty which attends the administration of institutions that are constantly liable to the temptation of an interest distinct from that of the community in which they are established.

The progress of an expansion, or rather a depreciation, of the currency by excessive bank issues is always attended by a loss to the laboring classes. This portion of the community has neither time nor opportunity to watch the ebbs and flows of the money market. Engaged from day to day in their useful toils, they do not perceive that although their wages are nominally the same, or even somewhat higher, they are greatly reduced in fact by the rapid increase of a spurious currency, which, as it appears to make money abound, they are at first inclined to consider a blessing. It is not

so with the speculator, by whom this operation is better understood, and is made to contribute to his advantage. It is not until the prices of the necessities of life become so dear that the laboring classes can not supply their wants out of their wages that the wages rise and gradually reach a justly proportioned rate to that of the products of their labor. When thus, by the depreciation in consequence of the quantity of paper in circulation, wages as well as prices become exorbitant, it is soon found that the whole effect of the adulteration is a tariff on our home industry for the benefit of the countries where gold and silver circulate and maintain uniformity and moderation in prices. It is then perceived that the enhancement of the price of land and labor produces a corresponding increase in the price of products until these products do not sustain a competition with similar ones in other countries, and thus both manufactured and agricultural productions cease to bear exportation from the country of the spurious currency, because they can not be sold for cost. This is the process by which specie is banished by the paper of the banks. Their vaults are soon exhausted to pay for foreign commodities. The next step is a stoppage of specie payment—a total degradation of paper as a currency—unusual depression of prices, the ruin of debtors, and the accumulation of property in the hands of creditors and cautious capitalists.

It was in view of these evils, together with the dangerous power wielded by the Bank of the United States and its repugnance to our Constitution, that I was induced to exert the power conferred upon me by the American people to prevent the continuance of that institution. . . .<sup>15</sup>

In his message to Congress President Jackson complained that the [Second] Bank had consistently refused to comply with the government's request for information about the bank's financial condition:

. . . Nor, although repeatedly requested, has it furnished the information in relation to its condition which Congress authorized the Secretary to collect at their last session. . . .

. . . It remains to be seen whether the persons who as managers of the old bank undertook to control the Government, retained the public dividends, shut their doors upon a committee of the House of Representatives, and filled the country with panic to accomplish their own sinister objects may now as managers of a new bank continue with impunity to flood the country with a spurious currency, use the seven millions of Government stock for their own profit, and refuse to the United States all information as to the present condition of their own property and the prospect of recovering it into their own possession.

The lessons taught by the Bank of the United States can not well be lost upon the American people. They will take care never again to place so tremendous a power in irresponsible hands, . . .<sup>16</sup>

But the American people, 77 years later, *did* place so tremendous a power, even a *greater* power, over our money and banking system and economy. They put this power in the hands of a banking cartel in 1913—a banking cartel which wielded great political influence in our federal government and which led the American people astray. The generation of the early 1900s, and that of today also, had a very different mind-set than the generation of the early 1800s. And history shows that America's

political leaders since that time have fallen far short in the areas of integrity, honesty and statesmanship. The generation of 1913 trusted more in the promise of a manipulative paper-monetary power wielded by mere mortal men, whom they mistakenly trusted, rather than in the proven economic security of a metallic monetary system which would guarantee their legal right to convert paper money upon demand into gold or silver coins. Americans in the 1800s had a long heritage and practical experience of using gold and silver coins in their every-day transactions, so did those who lived in the early 1900s. But Americans today are mostly ignorant of the economic security and peace of mind, as well as the inherent personal privacy, that comes from the daily use of a gold and silver currency. I can remember as a young boy during the 1940s of receiving a pay envelope on payday from my employer. It would contain real silver coins and silver certificates that could be exchanged for silver dollars at any bank upon demand. Today people have been conditioned to receiving checks which require personal identification to be cashed and which can be easily monitored and counted by government authorities. Such is the contrast between a gold and silver currency and government fiat money, which cannot be exchanged at banks for anything of real substance.

### Is There an Economic Necessity for Central Banks?

In 1935 a doctoral student in economics made an exhaustive study of central banks. Two questions she sought to answer are why central banks came into being and why they have persisted. Here is a summary of her findings:

. . . [T]he early ones [central banks] were founded for political reasons connected with the exigencies of State finance . . . but once established, the monopolies persisted right up to and beyond the time when their economic justification did at last come to be questioned. . . . and thereafter the superiority of central banking over the alternative system [i.e., the system of free banking] became a dogma which never again came up for discussion and was accepted without question or comment in all the later foundations of central banks. . . .<sup>17</sup>

. . . A central bank is not a natural product of banking development. It is imposed from outside or comes into being as the result of Government favors. . . .<sup>18</sup>

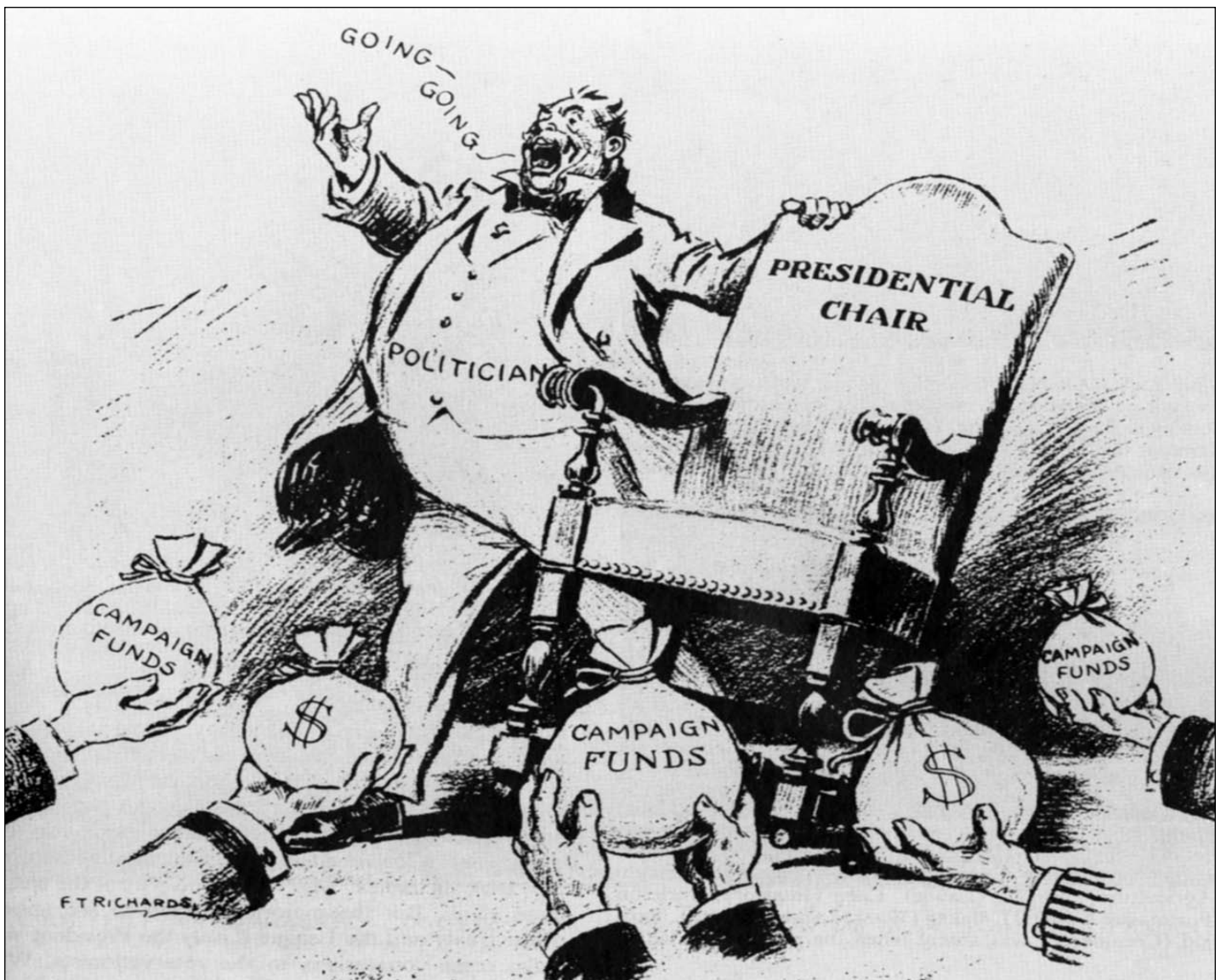
She points out that, under a system of true free banking, the civil authorities would allow banks to fail and be liquidated if they overextend themselves by granting too many risky loans:

. . . No bank would have the right to call on the Government or on any other institution for special help in time of need. No bank would be able to give its notes forced currency by declaring them to be legal tender for all payments. . . . A general abandonment of the gold standard is inconceivable under these conditions, and with a strict interpretation of the bankruptcy laws any bank suspending payments would at once be put into the hands of a receiver.

A central bank, on the other hand, being founded with the aid either direct or indirect of the Government, is able to fall back on the Government for protection from the disagreeable consequences of its acts. The central bank, which cannot meet its obligations, is allowed to suspend payment and to go off the gold standard, while its notes are given forced currency. The history of central banks is full of such legalized bankruptcies.<sup>19</sup>

When President Franklin D. Roosevelt issued his execu-





**Cartoons such as this are completely universal** in American politics. From the earliest days, critics of the state have charged that political offices are generally sold to the highest bidder. Therefore, it is a strongly ingrained tradition that American democracy equals oligarchy.

tive order in 1933 which denied Americans their right to convert Federal Reserve notes into gold, he in effect relieved the Federal Reserve from its legal obligation to either “pay up on demand” or go bankrupt. In short, the banking elite escaped the legal responsibility of “paying up on demand.” Thus the burden of debt incurred by elite financiers was forcibly shifted onto the common man.

In fairness in judging those who lived during the decade (1913) when the Federal Reserve was established, we must recognize that that generation was duped by their political leaders and the leading bankers and financiers of their day to accept a central bank under the false claim that it was *not* actually a central bank. A bona fide gold-coin standard (the legal guarantee of converting paper banknotes into gold or silver coins upon demand) was still in effect in 1913, when Congress passed the Federal Reserve Act and a president who was under the influence of international banking interests (Woodrow Wilson) signed the bill to become law. We are reminded of biblical admonitions that people should not place their trust in princes

(Ps. 118:9; 146:3).

The complaint of President Jackson in 1836 about the [Second] Bank, a creature of Congress’ own making, should serve as a timely warning to Americans today that the Federal Reserve Bank, also a creature of Congress, has never been audited at any time during its entire history spanning almost 90 years. What unknown surprises and disturbing revelations might be lurking behind this longtime wall of silence can only be a matter of speculation—a dangerous situation.

### **The Blessing of a Gold-Based Currency**

During the three years of 1833-1835, as the [Second] Bank was closing down because the treasury was removing federal deposits from it, the treasury reported the following increases in the circulation of metallic coins. This additional circulating media replaced the paper banknotes which the Bank was forced to draw out of circulation because of the reduction of government deposits:

**1833: Gold:** \$978,550; **Silver:** \$2,759,000; **Copper:** \$28,160

**Total** = \$3,765,710  
**1834: Gold:** \$3,954,270; **Silver:** \$3,415,002; **Copper:** \$19,151  
**Total** = \$7,388,423  
**1835: Gold:** \$2,186,175; **Silver:** \$3,443,003; **Copper:** \$39,489  
**Total** = \$5,668,667  
**Totals: Gold:** \$7,118,995; **Silver:** \$9,617,005; **Copper:** \$86,800  
**Grand Total** = \$16,822,800

What is the significance of the amount of metallic coinage issued by the treasury to replace the paper banknotes that had been issued by the [Second] Bank? The answer is straightforward. For many years I would share this maxim with students in my classes of money and banking and economics:

**"Power is where the gold is!"** If gold (and silver) is in the hands of the civil government or in the hands of central bankers, they are the ones who wield economic and political power over the citizens. But if gold (and silver) is in the hands of citizens, then they are the ones who are in a position to wield economic and political power over the civil authorities and bankers. The people can wield such power through the simple process of invoking what I call their "veto power," by cashing in their paper money or checking accounts to withdraw gold (or silver) from the banking system. A gold-coin standard guarantees the right of people to exchange paper money for gold (or silver) whenever they choose to do so, for any reason, or for no reason at all. When in the hands of ordinary citizens, this robust monetary discipline sends helpful chills of fear into the hearts of both civil authorities and bankers. It keeps them honest! And politicians, government bureaucrats, and central bankers, especially, do not like to live in such a wholesome atmosphere of citizen-imposed discipline! When such power is in the hands of politicians and banks, the people suffer under tyranny. But when such power rests in the hand of citizens, people enjoy the blessings of freedom, self-responsibility, and privacy from government snoops. In a republic, the only safe repository for insuring honest control

**of the money and banking system is in the hands of widely dispersed individuals.**

This widespread dispersal of economic power in the hands of the common man is exactly what President Andrew Jackson achieved in his successful battle against the [Second] Bank of the United States. Jackson's elimination of America's second central bank had a lasting effect of empowering the average citizen economically and politically. And, as I mentioned above, economic growth was fostered, in spite of the fact that the continued existence of fractional-reserve banking condemned our country to periodic boom/bust cycles.

### Boom/Bust Cycles

If we observe the historic expansions and contractions of the economy, which were caused by monetary injections (inflation) and monetary contractions (deflation), this is what we find: From 1800 to the present, we see that almost all economic "boom periods" were the result of injecting newly created unearned purchasing media into the economy by the civil authority and/or banks. These injections of unearned money caused prices and nominal profits to rise (and wages also), thus sending false economic signals to business entrepreneurs. These false economic signals led entrepreneurs to make over-energetic decisions through which they made bad investments, thereby generating losses instead of the hoped-for profits. In short, the ups and downs of business cycles are caused by systematically repeated injections and withdrawals of credit-based money in the economy. Only banks, civil rulers and counterfeiters are able to inject new, unearned money into the economy, with the effect of debauching the purchasing power of already-existing money. At heart, this is a moral problem regarding the commandment, "Thou shalt not steal!"

During the 1800s general price levels always tended to return to "normal" after the inflationary booms, but only under one necessary condition: The existence of a gold/silver-based monetary system through which citizens have the legal right at all times to demand conversion of government-created or bank-

## "Nine Reasons Why The Federal Budget is a Fraud"



### A Special Report from American Free Press

Every year Congress and the president fuss about how they're going to spend your tax money and how they can keep the federal budget deficit under a trillion dollars. All the wrangling and debate mean NOTHING. Why? The federal budget is a fraud. And, unfortunately, no one wants to tell the truth about the financial crisis now finally surfacing—a crisis that is irreversible and can only get worse. All the politicians, talking heads and pointy-headed pundits are covering up and lying to hide the fact that our money system is fraudulent. But here, in one eight-page source you can quote to friends and adversaries, is the truth about the bogus budget explained in nine easy-to-understand sections including: an expose of the Federal Reserve banking scheme; the unreported black budgets of U.S. intelligence services; the "imaginary" Social Security Trust Fund; the effect of "guesswork" on the budget; the trillions in unnamed commitments; and, finally, the huge cash-stash (in the trillions) that is being hidden from the American taxpayers. Order your copies today. *Nine Reasons Why the Budget Is a Fraud* is available from American Free Press, 1433 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Washington, D.C. 20003. One copy is \$2; six copies are \$4; and 40 or more copies are just 40¢ each. Call 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) and charge to Visa or MasterCard.



created paper money into gold or silver coins. Whenever this necessary condition existed, the U.S. dollar tended to rise in purchasing value over the long term, but whenever this necessary condition was not in operation, the purchasing power of the dollar tended to decline. Price levels tended to rise during wars (purchasing power of the dollar dropped), but they generally reversed in trend and tended to drop (i.e., purchasing power of the dollar rose) after the wartime inflation ended and when disinflationary policies were followed.

Note also that it was during the periods when paper money could readily be converted into gold and silver coins that the purchasing power of the dollar rose to the highest levels: The early 1840s, after President Jackson's successful elimination of the [Second] Bank of the United States and the people's increased use of gold and silver coins instead of banknotes in their day-to-day activities; about 1900 after gold resumption was restored; and the late 1920s after the inflation of World War I.

Now note something new makes its appearance: In 1933 President Franklin D. Roosevelt issued his unconstitutional executive order that took America off the gold standard, to which American citizens acquiesced because they trusted their civil rulers. Since that time the purchasing power of the dollar has gone into a steep decline which has never been reversed. This long-term drop in the purchasing power of the dollar (rising price levels) is the direct result of the federal government and the Federal Reserve Bank having colluded with each other to generate a long-continued inflationary spiral, the result of ever-increasing deficit spending for both domestic and wartime spending and spending on so-called "foreign aid," all financed by rising levels of taxation and insidious money creation by the Federal Reserve Bank.

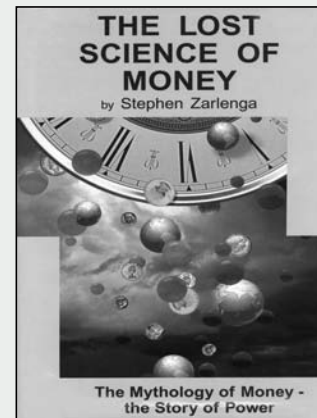
By the year 2000, the long-term inflationary monetary policy followed by the federal government and the Federal Reserve generated the largest speculative bubble in America's history, which is now in the process of disintegrating. It was the elimination of the gold standard in 1933 that made this long-term inflationary spiral possible. Remember, the people's legal right to express their "veto power" by demanding gold coins in exchange for government-created and Federal Reserve-created paper money was taken away from them in 1933. With loss of the gold standard, Americans would no longer be able to impose a healthy economic discipline on civil rulers or on their central bank by forcing them to convert paper dollars into gold coins.

The purchasing power of the dollar dropped consistently, from almost 100 cents on the dollar in 1933, to only 8 cents in the year 2000. As we can see, the existence of the Federal Reserve Bank has *not* protected the purchasing power of the dollar, but has actually aided and abetted its demise. The loss of almost 92 percent in value of the dollar since 1933 tells the whole sad story. Contrary to promises that misled the American people to accept it in 1913, the Federal Reserve has proven to be a collusive "engine of inflation" which has systematically and insidiously served to plunder Americans of their wealth by debauching the currency.

While wartime spending was reversed after World War I, the Federal Reserve, which helped finance that war through money creation, purposely turned to inflating the money supply in 1924 to keep interest rates down. The purpose was to assist Britain, which had been losing gold reserves to America, to return to the gold standard at an unrealistic price in terms of Britain's monetary unit, the pound. In 1924 Montagu Norman,

# Lost Science Of Money:

The Mythology of Money . . . the Story of Power



Stephen Zarlenga's new book, *The Lost Science of Money*, traces the money power through three-and-a-half millennia from barter to the euro. This book draws fascinating, previously lost monetary principles from ancient Greece and Rome, from the experience of the Muslims, Venice, the Templars, the Jews, the Bank of Amsterdam and the Bank of England, plus the Federal Reserve System. The book also shows that the question of usury is far from settled, and that monetary reform is more a matter of morality and law than of economics. Zarlenga's book also demonstrates that a good money system must be based in law, not in commodities. The book also defines the essential elements needed to remove structural injustice from our money system. *The Lost Science of Money*—hardcover, 724 pages, item #1070, \$60. S&H included. Send request with payment to FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-888-699-NEWS and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

president of the Bank of England, invited Benjamin Strong, governor of the Federal Reserve, to visit him in England. While there Strong colluded with Norman for the Federal Reserve to follow a "loose" monetary policy to reverse the gold flow that America was attracting because of our higher interest rates. This policy caused a speculative bubble in the stock market because, while a central bank can artificially increase the domestic money supply, it cannot control where people spend the new money, and much of it ended up being used to speculate on securities in the stock market. Thus, it can be seen that the overworked claim of business speculation causing the stock market boom and subsequent crash in security prices and the following depression is false. The underlying cause of the 1920s boom and the Great Depression in the 1930s was misguided monetary policy implemented by the Federal Reserve.

By 1933, during the depth of the Depression, the value of the dollar had almost risen back to 1.00, which was almost equivalent to the high purchasing power of the dollar in 1792. As mentioned above, 1933 was the year that President Franklin D. Roosevelt issued his executive order, thereby depriving Americans of their historic right to own gold.<sup>20</sup> From this time on the way was open for political rulers, in secret collusion with the Federal Reserve, to use deficit spending to involve Americans in one foreign war after another and massive domestic spending programs through which citizens would be seduced to surrender their historic constitutional freedoms and thus become economically dependent on the central government.

### How Has the Federal Reserve Performed?

With the establishment of America's third central bank in 1913 (the Federal Reserve Bank [FRB]), the big-bank interests succeeded in giving birth to a "lender of last resort," which would be used time and time again, at taxpayers' expense, to bail big banks out of bad loans, which were created through their own periodic monetary inflations.

When World War I broke out in 1914, the House of Morgan—which dominated the Federal Reserve at that time through Benjamin Strong (governor of the New York FRB), and which had long-term financial ties with key banking interests in England—sent Henry P. Davison to England. Davison was second in command at J.P. Morgan & Company. He secretly negotiated to have the House of Morgan named as the sole purchasing agent in the United States for the Allied Powers (England and France). The House of Morgan also became the underwriter to market all the bonds in America that England and France would issue and sell to American citizens to pay for the immense amount of war materials needed to conduct the war against Germany.<sup>21</sup> The sale of these foreign bonds to Americans was fostered by the "loose" monetary policy the Fed followed during World War I to facilitate aiding the Allies. It amounted to a form of "privately provided foreign aid," fostered through the Federal Reserve. It served to involve the United States of America more deeply in the constant European wars, something President George Washington warned us about in his Farewell Address.

## THE BABYLONIAN WOE

Sometimes we encounter a book that completely alters our whole perspective on a subject. By its message, so pertinent to today, *The Babylonian Woe*, by Capt. David Astle, is such a book. No book has ever shown more clearly that "it has all happened before" and that the force thrusting us toward the New World Order is the same as that force which worked within civilizations in the past—and finally was their destroyer. Astle, in this amazing work, shows that a secret and private international force never ceased its endeavors to misappropriate the money creative power of sovereign states. Astle takes the reader from the Solutrean deposits of northern France, and the mammoth hunters, by winding paths through Ur, Uruk, Kish, Lagash and Babylon, and other cities of the very ancient world, to today; his message is never lost. *The Babylonian Woe*—hardcover, 250 pages, Item #15, \$22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add \$4 per book S&H inside the U.S.; \$8 per book S&H outside the U.S.

These international financial arrangements also gave the Morgan banking interests a very strong motivation to see that England and France would win the war as assurance that they would pay off the bonds. Indeed, the British government set up a very active propaganda office in New York City to change the existing pro-German public opinion in America to a pro-British stance. Thus, it is quite accurate to say that international banking intrigue and collusion was engaged in to induce Americans to "sell" war goods to England and France via credit-based banking in World War I, and that this served to draw America into its first foreign war during the 20th century—an insidious and little-understood process that would be repeated again and again up to the present time.

Murray Rothbard writes:

**During World War I, Strong promptly used his dominance over the banking system to create a doubled money supply so as to finance the U.S. war effort and to insure an Anglo-French victory. . . .<sup>22</sup>**

The same process of massive loans to Britain and France—coupled with the Federal Reserve's unlimited power to create unearned, credit-based money—was again largely responsible for dragging these United States of America into World War II on the side of the Allies. My point in emphasizing this fact of history is to drive home this truth: The very existence of central banks with their money-creating power makes it much easier for political rulers and the elite powers behind the scenes (Eph. 6:12) to involve peace-loving citizens in foreign wars. When citizens are forced, in the absence of fiat money-creating central banks, to fund wars on a pay-as-you-go basis through immediate tax increases, they are much more reluctant to acquiesce to the war-mongering intrigues of political leaders and special interest groups.<sup>23</sup>

A look at some 200 years of U.S. monetary history shows that gold-based and silver-based money is the common man's best friend when it comes to protecting the purchasing value of money. The guaranteed legal right of citizens to "trade in" their paper money for gold or silver coins—regardless of whether the paper money is printed in the form of banknotes issued by private banks, or in the form of government-issued Treasury Notes or Federal Reserve Notes—seems to be the only long-time safeguard that citizens can rely on to ensure that the purchasing value of their money won't be insidiously debauched.

### Where Are We Now?

Our country in 2003 is going through the deflationary phase of a long-continued inflationary monetary boom that was engineered by the Federal Reserve. Here is the recent history: In 1985 U.S. monetary officials attended a meeting in Japan to engage in what is called "international monetary cooperation" (international monetary *collusion* would be a more accurate term to use). As a result, the Federal Reserve agreed to follow a "loose" monetary policy to hold down interest rates. This policy was almost an exact replay of the collusive agreement that Governor of the New York Federal Reserve Bank Benjamin Strong made with Montagu Norman in England in 1924, creating the speculative bubble of the 1920s which ended in a massive stock market crash in 1929. The collusive monetary agreement of 1985 induced a speculative stock market bubble, ending in the stock market crash of 1987 when the stock market dropped 523 points in one day.



To reverse falling stock prices, the Federal Reserve flooded the market with newly created, unearned money and encouraged private banks to readily supply loan money to stockbrokerage firms. Since 1987, every time the stock market sagged, the Federal Reserve has supported stock prices by injecting new money into the economy, resulting in rising prices and lower interest rates which severely reduced the real incomes retired persons received from their savings. Thus, one segment of society (big banks) was helped by Federal Reserve monetary policy while other segments (retired people) were hurt. This is what Frederic Bastiat termed as “legal plunder” in 1849:

**But how is this legal plunder to be identified? Quite simply. See if the law takes from some persons what belongs to them, and gives it to other persons to whom it does not belong. See if the law benefits one citizen at the expense of another by doing what the citizen himself cannot do without committing a crime.<sup>24</sup>**

The question to pose is: Should central bank policy be used to benefit some segments of society at the expense of others, thus engaging in legal plunder? Or better yet: Does the history of America’s central banks—the [First] and [Second] Banks of the United States as well as the Federal Reserve—show them to have been a blessing or a curse to Americans? This author would argue that central banks are not necessary to the economic health of a country, that they engage in a form of legal plunder by favoring certain special-interest groups at the expense of others, and that they pose a real threat to, not only the political and economic freedom of the people, but also to their economic progress. There is no question that our central banks, and especially the Federal Reserve, have engaged in international accords (“collusions”) which citizens were unaware of at the time, and which might well work against their best interests.

## Conclusion

A historical review of America’s monetary and banking system shows that the existence of central banks: 1) Has not protected the purchasing power of the dollar, but rather has served as an insidious “engine of inflation” to systematically debauch the currency; 2) Encourages monetary collusion between international banking elites; 3) Makes it easier for civil rulers to involve our country in foreign wars through credit-based deficit spending; 4) Did not preserve the gold-coin standard but rather encouraged inflationary monetary policies that led to abandonment of the gold standard, thus robbing citizens of their individual “veto power” over the grandiose spending of civil rulers and making citizens more dependent on civil rulers and government-bestowed “dainties”; 5) Fostered the development of fascism (national socialism) in America by empowering the Federal Reserve to constantly manipulate the economy for the benefit of powerful business, banking, and political interests, thus leading to periodic inflationary boom/bust cycles which tend to impoverish ordinary citizens; and 6) Poses a real threat to the economic and political freedom of American citizens.

Let me end with a question: Do not the blessings of liberty and self-responsibility demand that the control of money rest safely in the hands of citizens who individually have the power, at any time and for any reason, to “veto” the grandiose spending plans of civil rulers and the money-manipulation schemes of cen-

tral bankers by demanding gold and silver coins in exchange for paper money in order to protect their hard-earned wealth and economic independence? ♦

© TOM ROSE, 2003

## ENDNOTES:

<sup>1</sup> For a clear discussion of fascism see: Tom Rose, *The “Isms” in Economics: The American Economy from a Christian Perspective* (Mercer, PA: American Enterprise Publications, 1985), 115-146.

<sup>2</sup> This was the strategy so blatantly used by Franklin D. Roosevelt during the 1930s. Harry L. Hopkins, a dedicated socialist and one of FDR’s closest advisors, jubilantly exuberated, “We will spend and spend, tax and tax, and elect and elect!” Thomas A. Bailey, *The American Pageant*, 4th ed. (Lexington, MA: D.C. Heath & Company, 1971), 876.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Jefferson, “Opinion on the Constitutionality of a National Bank,” chap. in *Writings* (New York: The Library of America, 1984), 416.

<sup>4</sup> Ross M. Robertson, *History of the American Economy* (New York: Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., 1964), 160.

<sup>5</sup> James W. Gilbert, *The History of Banking in America*, 1st ed. (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green & Longman, 1837); reprint, New York: Augustus M. Kelley Publishers, 1967), 8, 10.

<sup>6</sup> The term “Republicans” refers to the Anti-Federalists, the party of Jefferson and Jackson, which was the forerunner of what is now the Democratic Party. Historically, the Democratic Party favored free-markets, limited government, and strict adherence to the Constitution—sound principles which neither the Republican nor the Democratic parties follow today.

<sup>7</sup> M. Grace Madeleine, *Monetary and Banking Theories of Jacksonian Democracy* (Philadelphia: Immaculata College, 1943), 12.

<sup>8</sup> William Graham Sumner, *A History of Banking in the United States* (n.p., n.d.), 52; quoted in M.G. Madeleine, *Monetary and Banking Theories of Jacksonian Democracy* (Philadelphia, Immaculata College, 1943), 12.

<sup>9</sup> Remember, the Federal Reserve Bank of today, in spite of its name, is a central bank.

<sup>10</sup> Madeleine, 50.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 57.

<sup>12</sup> Gilbert, 21.

<sup>13</sup> Derek Wilson, *Rothschild: The Wealth and Power of a Dynasty* (New York: Charles Scribner’s Sons, 1988), 79, 98-99; quoted in G. Edward Griffin, *The Creature from Jekyll Island* (Westlake Village, CA: American Media, 1994), 219.

<sup>14</sup> Madeleine, 54.

<sup>15</sup> Andrew Jackson, “Eighth Annual Message” in *The State of the Union Messages of the Presidents, 1790-1966*, vol. 1, 1790-1860, ed. Fred L. Israel (New York, Chelsea House Publishers, 1967), 445-446, 450-451, 455-458.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, 461-462.

<sup>17</sup> Vera C. Smith, *The Rationale of Central Banking* (Westminster, England: P.S. King & Son Ltd., 1936; reprint, Indianapolis, IN: Liberty Press, 1990), 167-68 (page references are to reprint edition).

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 169.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, 170.

<sup>20</sup> For a detailed discussion of gold and its role in preserving man’s economic and political freedom, see: Tom Rose, “All About Gold,” chap. in *God, Gold, and Civil Government* (Mercer, PA: American Enterprise Publications, 2002), 101-125.

<sup>21</sup> Murray N. Rothbard, *The Case Against the Fed* (Auburn, AL: The Ludwig von Mises Institute, 1944), 128.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, 129.

<sup>23</sup> We see this process being implemented through the 2002 propaganda program used to convince American citizens of the “need” to attack Iraq.

<sup>24</sup> Frederic Bastiat, *The Law* (Irvington-on-Hudson, NY: The Foundation for Economic Education, Inc., 1974), 21.

**TOM ROSE** is a retired professor of economics, Grove City College Pennsylvania. His latest books include: *Reclaiming the American Dream by Reconstructing the American Republic* (1996), *Free Enterprise Economics in America* (2002) and *God, Gold and Civil Government* (2002). They are all available from the excellent website: [www.biblicaleconomics.com](http://www.biblicaleconomics.com).

# FRANKLIN J. MOSES

## Reconstruction's Most Infamous Scalawag

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

**T**he short, but frenzied, political heyday of Franklin J. Moses was “the golden age of stealing in South Carolina,”<sup>1</sup> according to American historian Claude Bowers in *The Tragic Era*. Bowers’s memorable account of Reconstruction—“the dark that followed the dawn of peace.”

While Moses was just one of many crooked Southern “scalawags”—Southerners who allied with the Radical Reconstructionists of the North—what is notable about Moses is that he was the third Jewish American to serve as a state governor (preceded only by David Emanuel, who served as governor of Georgia for one year, in 1801, and by Michael Hahn who served as governor of Louisiana from 1864 to 1865). And the truth is that Moses—by virtue of his very infamy—was far better known (and certainly far more widely publicized) than either of his predecessors.

Yet, in numerous otherwise authoritative (and often glowing) histories of the Jewish role in American public life, Moses has become a “non-person,” this despite the fact that, as the period newspaper reports cited in Bowers’s book make clear, Moses was a nationally known figure whose criminal exploits were copiously noted in the American press at the time.

Today, however, not a single one of the three most notable volumes on the topic of Jewish involvement in American political affairs mentions Moses in any way:

- *The Jew in American Politics*, by Nathaniel Weyl (New Rochelle, New York: Arlington House, 1968) features chapters on “The Civil War” and “The Gilded Age” that followed, but Moses is conspicuously un-noticed, despite his infamy during the post-Civil War era.

- *Jews and American Politics*, by Stephen Isaacs (New

York: Doubleday Books, 1974), likewise does not include Moses in its list of “Elected Governors of Jewish Descent,” although, perhaps, Isaacs can be excused because the circumstances of Moses’s elevation to the South Carolina statehouse can better be described as a “theft” or, more generously, as a “purchase”—and hardly a model of the democratic elective process.

- *Jews in American Politics*, edited by L. Sandy Maisel (New York: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, 2001) never mentions Moses at all in its list of “Jewish Governors” which like the aforementioned volume by Isaacs, may be skirting around the circumstances of Moses’s term of office by noting that the Jewish governors are “listed by year of election.”

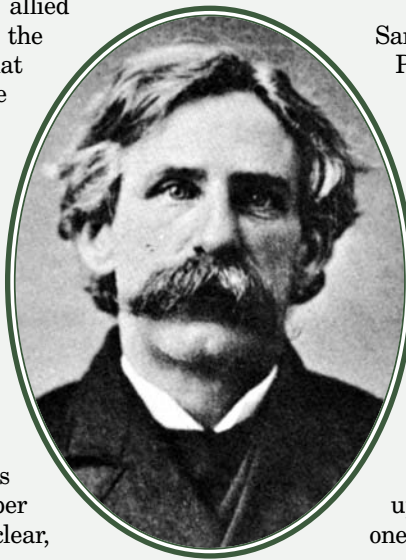
- *Our Southern Landsman*, by Harry Golden, (New York: G.P. Putnam’s Sons, 1974), which *Publisher’s Weekly* described as a history of “the South’s influential Jews,” also fails to highlight Moses, despite many otherwise heroic portraits of Moses’s contemporaries.

An Internet search of Moses will turn up a tiny handful of references to him, but one, in particular, that does mention his religion, lists it as “Episcopalian.” That is incorrect.

All of this is ironic, considering the fact, that, as Jewish American Professor Benjamin Ginsberg has pointed out, Moses’s family was “quite prominent”<sup>2</sup> in South Carolina, with several members having distinguished themselves in the Revolutionary War. Not to mention the

fact that Moses’s own father had himself served as chief justice of the South Carolina Supreme Court—quite an auspicious and distinguished post indeed.

Thus, in easily accessed modern-day literature, the full story of Franklin Moses is not readily available. However,



FRANKLIN J. MOSES

*Strangely absent from nearly all mainstream histories of Jewish politics, Franklin Moses may have been the most corrupt politician of his time.*





Above: American artist N.C. Wyeth's famous painting entitled "The Carpetbaggers" suggests a meeting of three connivers.

turning to the right sources—including the aforementioned Professor Ginsberg's little-noticed book, *The Fatal Embrace: Jews and the State*, we can find out more about this remarkable character about whom a lively Hollywood film could be made.

### Climbing the Political Ladder

Born circa 1842, young Moses's first step up the political ladder came—through his family connections—when he was appointed private secretary to the governor of South Carolina during the final years of the Confederacy. However, at the end of the Civil War, Moses assumed some notoriety—particularly among his former colleagues—when he became “one of the first of any that were conspicuous in the state to submit to the Reconstruction Act.”<sup>3</sup>

As such, by allying himself with the Radical Republicans in D.C., Moses became, in no short order, one of the worst scalawags of all time. It paid off for him both politically and financially. He was soon made speaker of the Reconstruction-ruled South Carolina state House of Representatives and then, after just two years, assumed the governorship. Although his tenure of office was hardly more than four years total, Moses established a record of flamboyant corruption that has few equals in American history.

The aforementioned Professor Ginsberg, whose book, *The Fatal Embrace*, is a candid review of the influential—but often unmentioned—role of American Jews in high-level

political affairs and of the frequent corruption in which they were intimately involved, has described Moses's career in quite forthright terms:

It is interesting that the importance of Jews in state finance during the Reconstruction period helped one Jewish politician play a more direct role in a Southern Republican state administration. One of South Carolina's most prominent Republican politicians during the 1870s was Franklin Moses who served, successively, as a delegate to the South Carolina constitutional convention, speaker of the South Carolina House of Representatives, adjutant and inspector general of the militia, a trustee of the state university, and, in 1872, governor of the state. Moses was a scalawag, that is, a Southerner who supported the Republicans. South Carolina's Republican government, like some regimes in premodern Europe and the Middle East, had a very narrow pool of talent from which to draw. Its political base consisted of uneducated, newly free slaves and a very small number of whites. Hence, the Republicans were eager to have Moses's services even though he was a Jew and former Confederate.

Like the other Reconstruction-era Southern state governments, South Carolina was forced to borrow heavily to finance its administration and internal improvements. Moses proved to be especially adept at raising money through the sale of state securities and was able to make use of this talent to further his political career. Behind 1868 and 1871, the state legislature,

led by Speaker Moses, issued or guaranteed some \$23 million in bonds. As in the case of other Southern state bonds, many of these securities were marketed on the European continent by Jewish banking firms. Most, unfortunately, quickly declined in value to less than fifty cents on the dollar and were ultimately repudiated after the Democrats returned to power.

Franklin Moses's administrative talents extended beyond the realm of finance. While speaker, Moses organized a 14,000 man state militia composed mainly of black troops and led by white officers. Subsequently, Moses personally traveled to New York to purchase arms and supplies for this force. In the American South during Reconstruction, as in the Third World today, election outcomes depended as much upon the balance of armed force as upon the distribution of political popularity. Moses's state militia played a critical role in bringing about a Republican victory in the 1870 South Carolina state elections when it was able to discourage Democratic sympathizers from going to the polls while simultaneously preventing the Democratic party's paramilitary forces from intimidating black and other Republican voters.

The state militia also prevented Moses's opponents from using judicial processes that they controlled against him. During his term as governor, Moses was named the "Robber Governor" by his foes and was often accused by Democrats of diverting public funds for his personal use—a charge that had some merit. At one point, Moses was able to block his own arrest on corruption charges only by calling up four companies of black militia to guard his residence and office.<sup>4</sup>

In fact, as Ginsberg points out, Moses was not the only Jew who became prominent in South Carolina politics during Reconstruction. Two of South Carolina's most prominent black politicians of this same era, Francis L. Cardozo and Robert C. DeLarge (both of whom were allies of Moses), were the offspring of black mothers and Jewish fathers. Cardozo served as South Carolina secretary of state. DeLarge was elected to the House of Representatives in 1870 with "help" from Moses's armed militias, but, to its credit, the House refused to seat DeLarge.

In any case, Ginsberg points out, the South Carolina regime under the Moses years "was among the most corrupt of the period."<sup>5</sup> Claude Bowers paints a vivid portrait of America's little-known Jewish governor and his colleagues:

The corruption in state bonds, criminally issued and divided among official gangsters, mounted into the millions, but bribery and bond-looting was not enough for this avaricious horde, which had recourse to the pay certificate steals [thefts]. . . . When Moses, [then the state house speaker, prior to becoming governor], required more funds for his debauchery and made out a pay certificate for \$2500, Lt. Governor Ransier refused to approve unless included. . . .

When bribery, illegal bonds, pay certificates did not suffice, the thieves bethought themselves of furnishing the State House. Within four years a people on the verge of bankruptcy was forced to pay out more than \$200,000 for the purpose. There was a \$750 mirror to reflect the dissipated face of Moses, clocks for members in their private rooms at \$480, and two hundred cuspidors at eight dollars each, for the use of 124 members.

The quarters of Moses at Mrs. Randall's rooming house were elegantly furnished at the state's expense. And yet, on the expulsion of the Radicals from power, there was less than \$18,000 in furniture to account for the \$200,000 spent; the rest was in the homes of the members and their mistresses.<sup>6</sup>

When, in 1872, Moses, in Bowers's words, "bought the gubernatorial nomination,"<sup>7</sup> a black band played "Hail to the Chief," an anthem normally reserved exclusively for the president of the United States. At the time Moses assumed the governorship, *The New York World* predicted that he would, within two years, "take the last of the sap out of the tree."<sup>8</sup> Which, it might be added, is precisely what he did.

Described by Bowers as "a lecherous degenerate and corruptionist,"<sup>9</sup> who was "the black sheep of a decent family,"<sup>10</sup> Moses—who was "notoriously dishonest in the legislature"<sup>11</sup> quickly made the best of a good situation. With the support of the Republican regime in Washington, Moses had won the Palmetto State's highest office and thus "entered into the land of milk and honey with an insatiable appetite."<sup>12</sup> Bowers provides modern-day readers with a fascinating portrait of Moses and his shenanigans:

Almost immediately, this penniless adventurer had purchased a \$40,000 mansion, furnished it with elegance, maintained the grounds and buildings perfectly, and indulged himself in every luxury. Driving through the streets in an expensive equipage drawn by a span of the finest horses, he conveyed the impression of opulence. He was living at the rate of about \$40,000 a year, and, while his debts had reached almost a quarter of a million, he was not without resources in the crimes he was committing.

A natural actor in the princely role, a correspondent described his domestic establishment as "a well-trained corps dramatique." In the presence of minister or bishop, he was all piety and humility and the good man was impressed with his sanctity and the charms of a pious household. When occasion called, he could "preface a meal with a lengthy and unctuous grace and roll off a well-written family prayer."

Even thee domestics enjoyed the comedy. And yet, this "frowsy, hatched-faced, pale young man of a debauched exterior . . . with a big mustache and thin hair 'like dried moss,' " could be seen with Negroes and low whites puffing cigarettes and sitting down among the blacks with a hunchback billiard player.<sup>13</sup>

In 1877, when federal troops abandoned South Carolina, Moses's era came to an end. Democrats regained control of the South Carolina government, and the new administration brought many of the corrupt Republicans to trial. Never one to lose an opportunity, Moses quickly offered his services as a government witness against many of his former allies, even admitting, under oath, many of his own crimes.

And although Moses's half-Jewish/half-black allies, Cardozo and DeLarge, were among those found guilty of corruption, they were pardoned as part of a settlement between the national Republican administration of Rutherford B. Hayes (who had assumed the presidency in the disputed election of 1876) and the Democratic Party, working together to resolve the bitterness in the wake of that national elec-





**Images of Reconstruction:** A carpetbagger is propped up by the bayonets of Union soldiers as “the South” buckles under the weight. At right, a “carpetbag legislature”—a Negro politician tries to make himself heard above the din of a drunken crowd.

tion. Benjamin Ginsberg summarized the political legacy of Moses and his *landsmen*: “Thus, as part of their intimate connection to the finances, politics and society of the Gilded Age, Jews were involved in many of the most visible and spectacular frauds of the post-Civil War period as well as in the economic dislocations and financial manipulations that characterized the era.”<sup>14</sup>

Despite this brief blaze of glory, however, Moses’ criminal career was far from over. According to Thomas Byrnes (chief of New York City’s detective division from 1880-1895), soon after his term of office ended, Moses “started in victimizing friend and foe alike.”<sup>15</sup>

In fact, Moses’s post-gubernatorial criminal antics were so repetitive and so widespread, reaching into Byrnes jurisdiction and as far west as Chicago and north to Massachusetts as well, that Byrnes felt compelled to include a lengthy profile of Moses in Byrnes’s colorful 433-page gallery, *1886 Professional Criminals of America*, wherein Moses was generally described as a “swindler by bogus checks”<sup>16</sup> (evidently Moses’s chief post-gubernatorial method of operation). Noting that “an account of all [of Moses’s] swindling transactions would fill many pages.”<sup>17</sup> Byrnes provided a capsule description of just a few of Moses’s many endeavors:

- Arrested in New York and returned to South Carolina in 1878 for passing a forged note in South Carolina for \$316. After being placed on parole, Moses evidently escaped;
- Arrested in New York in 1881 for defrauding a military man out of \$25. Sentenced to six months in jail;
- Arrested in Chicago in 1884 for false pretenses, but the case was settled;
- Arrested in Detroit in 1884 for swindling a preacher and sent to jail for three months;
- Arrested again in Detroit in 1885—by Boston, Massachusetts police officers—for swindling another military

man, Colonel T.W. Higginson, of Cambridge, out of \$34 under false pretenses. Sentenced to six months in jail;

• While in jail in Massachusetts, Moses was then taken back to court for a variety of other swindling charges, involving numerous individuals, and, on Oct. 1, 1885, was sentenced to three years in the Massachusetts House of Corrections. His sentence was set to expire on May 10, 1888. Moses would have been about 46 years of age at the time of his release from prison in the Bay State, but he had already lived a life of crime—and political power—that very few could equal. He died on December 11, 1888.

Because Moses has been relegated—largely—to the memory hole, we know little, if anything, about his final years, but what we do know about his proverbial “15 minutes of fame” is quite bizarre and telling—a little-noted chapter in American political history. ❖

#### ENDNOTES:

<sup>1</sup> Claude G. Bowers. *The Tragic Era*. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1962 edition), 424.

<sup>2</sup> Benjamin Ginsberg. *The Fatal Embrace: Jews and the State*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1993), 252.

<sup>3</sup> *1886 Professional Criminals of America*. Thomas Byrnes. (Reprint edition by Chelsea House Publishers, New York, 2000), 170.

<sup>4</sup> Ginsberg, 67-68.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 74.

<sup>6</sup> Bowers, 357.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 387.

<sup>8</sup> Cited by Bowers, 392.

<sup>9</sup> Bowers, 423.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, 424.

<sup>14</sup> Ginsberg, 74-75.

<sup>15</sup> Byrnes, 170-171.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, 170.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, 171.

# *All Six Huge Issues of TBR's Amazing Eighth Year— Volume VIII, 2002—in a Single, Sturdy, Vinyl Bound Volume*

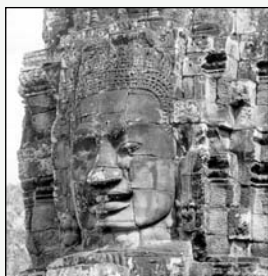
Perhaps you have lent or misplaced TBR issues from our incredible eighth year, or maybe you'd like a pristine set for your own library, either way, now is the time to purchase your TBR 2002 BOUND VOLUME (or an empty vinyl library-style binder in which to store any year's issues—\$25). Each TBR 2002 BOUND VOLUME is \$99 with domestic S&H included. Limited quantity, so order now. Expanded to 80 pages per issue for 2002, this TBR BOUND VOLUME contains fully 480 pages of fascinating history from a Revisionist perspective. Cover to cover, every issue is brimming with penetrating articles, previously censored speeches by some of history's most forceful personalities, unique biographical studies and revealing studies of 20th century "hot spots" and how historical events there have forged the political dynamics of today. Following is a synopsis of the articles you'll receive in your TBR 2002 BOUND VOLUME: (You may also purchase one or more copies of any of the single issues mentioned for \$10 each. Four or more are reduced to \$8 each. Mix or match.)



Vikings in America by 1320?



First ironclad warships?



Who built these temples?

**JANUARY/FEBRUARY**—Machiavelli and the art of political control; Tom Brokaw's Greatest Generation; Carlo Mattogno on the crematory at Auschwitz; The return of Fred Leuchter; Stalin's war of extermination; The tragic life of Adolf Hitler; Mysteries emerge from rainforests of Cambodia; The private journals of Charles Lindbergh; Ernst Roehm confronts the Fuehrer; The real first Republic of Texas; The awful consequences of the Yalta conference.

**MARCH/APRIL**—Minnesota's Kensington Rune Stone vindicated; Scottish Prince Henry Sinclair "discovers" America; The treacherous coup that brought down Vietnam's Diem; Haym Solomon: Revolutionary moneylender; Lies and myths about imperial Russia; John Marshall: Assassin of the Supreme Court; Westbrook Pegler exposes Bilderberg for the first time; The Black Sheep squadron; Roehm pushes Hitler to the edge; The true history of slandered Queen Marie Antoinette.

**MAY/JUNE**—The money power Tower of Babel; New light shed on Korean War; World's first ironclads; Knights Templar in America before Columbus; Ark of the Covenant buried on Oak Island, Nova Scotia?; The genocide of the Acadians by "Canadian Demon" Charles Lawrence; Lord Nelson: war criminal; The journal of a young Waffen SS volunteer; FDR's sneak attack on the Japanese; FDR's many enemies; Roehm's conflict with Hitler boils over; The Death of the Constitution; America's Armageddon: An allegorical tale by Hans Schmidt.

**JULY/AUGUST**—Israel's atrocities in the Holy Land; Unknown genocide that claimed 20 million Europeans; What's all this fuss about the Holocaust?; The terrorists of Zion; Old Glory is good enough for everyone; An analysis of 9-11 and America's foreign policy; North America's amazing prehistoric copper miners; Byzantium's advanced culture; A new look at Neville Chamberlain; America's duplicity in the Opium Wars; The end of Ernst Roehm; Hidden history of the ninja; Christianity under the Reich.

**SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER**—Spirit of nationalism lives on in Ukraine; An Orthodox rabbi blasts Zionism and the secular state of Israel; Genocide of the Palestinians; Waco cover-up comes unglued; Jacob Thorkelson; Musicians of the Third Reich; Romania's Iron Guard; Carlo Mattogno on the "Death Camps"; Secret messages of the megalith builders; Confederate Indians; William Tecumseh Sherman's contribution to the art of modern warfare; Hitler's landslide victory.

**NOVEMBER/DECEMBER**—Argentina, the Perons and Nazi phantoms; The sexual revolution as a means of social control; The manipulation of history; Genocide in WWII and the U.S. Civil War compared; Black owners of white slaves; Zionism, Christianity and Islam: the inevitable conflict; Nationalism and ethnic warfare; Contemporary Ireland enslaved; The frame-up of Adolf Eichmann; Authentic history of the Crusades; The rapid decline of white South Africa; The self-destruction of WWII France; Revisionism attacked in Canada.

**ORDER TBR 2002 BOUND VOLUMES** for \$99 each OR get a sturdy vinyl library-style 2002 binder to house your 2002 issues for \$25 OR buy any individual copy(s) you like for \$10 each (four or more are just \$8 each). Use the coupon below to place your order. Mail with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Washington, D.C. 20003. Use the coupon on page 80 and write Bound Volume 2002 in the item description line. You may also call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard. NOTE: We have empty binders for ALL years.



# William Lyon Mackenzie

## And the Betrayal of the Canadian Revolution

BY STEPHEN MARTIN

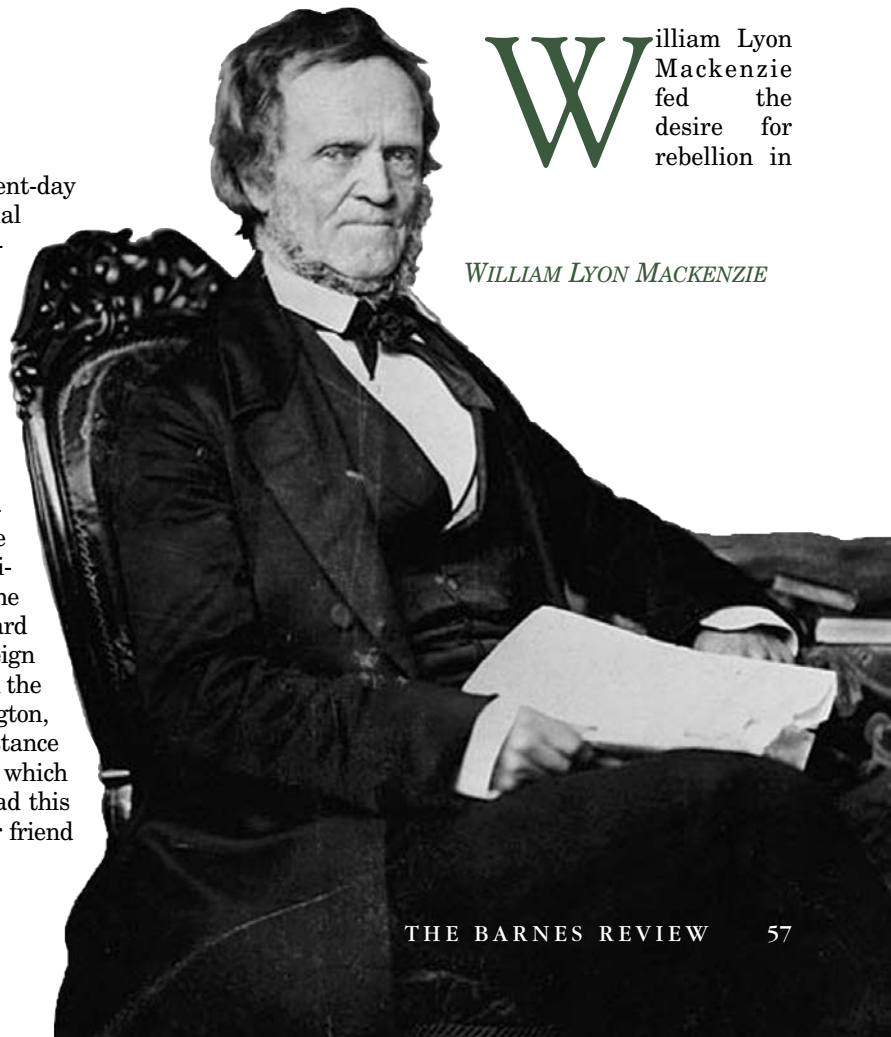
Perhaps the saddest chapter in the tome of treasonous activities conducted by the Anglophilic eastern seaboard elite is the wholesale betrayal of the republican ideal exemplified by the actions of President Martin Van Buren and his allies during the Canadian rebellions of 1837. Led by the courageous “Patrick Henry of Canada,” two of the largest remaining British provinces in the Americas rebelled against English tyranny only to find that the great republic to the south would recklessly sacrifice principle to profits in its refusal to “do unto others” as had already been done unto it. Without the assistance of foreign powers (largely French, but also Dutch, Spanish and Polish) the United States never would have won our War of Independence against the same regime for which Canadian patriots were willing to give their last full measure of devotion in 1837.

what was then known as “Upper Canada” (basically present-day Ontario province) from his little print shop in the colonial town of York (later the City of Toronto.) His repeated railings against “the family compact” which ran the colony like a minor European fiefdom—even at times ignoring direct instruction for limited improvement in their governing behaviors from the British colonial office—reached the sympathies of the honest farmers and mechanics of the region in a manner reminiscent of the finest expositors of freedom in pre-1776 America.

Though the Canadian rebellions of 1837-1839 were limited to the two provinces of “Upper” and “Lower Canada” (Quebec), the close cooperation between the Anglophone residents of the upper colony and the Francophone inhabitants of the other<sup>1</sup> illuminates clearly the unanimity of the disgust which most of the working poor of Canada felt toward their colonial overlords. That Canada is still not a sovereign nation even today can be attributed to American greed and the treasonous perfidy of anglophilic “statesmen” in Washington, D.C. Canada received no encouragement or military assistance from the United States in her quest for freedom like that which had been so crucial in securing our own independence. Had this occurred, Canada would likely have become an even closer friend

William Lyon Mackenzie fed the desire for rebellion in

WILLIAM LYON MACKENZIE



and mutually beneficial trading partner; and, a true ally to prosperity and freedom for all generations. Instead, Canada—as a result of English machinations still aimed at reversing the American Revolution<sup>2</sup>—hangs like a dead albatross around the neck of American hopes for our own continued sovereignty and peace in the face of an emerging Anglo-American “New World Order.”

The driving force of the rebellion in Upper Canada was a diminutive man with a flair for impassioned rhetoric that matched the fierce boldness of his Highland heritage and the flaming redness of his wig. William Lyon Mackenzie<sup>3</sup> emigrated to Upper Canada as a young man and soon married a fellow immigrant with whom he eventually had 15 children. Mackenzie was born with rebel blood flowing in his veins. Both his grandfathers had served under “the rightful king” (Bonnie Prince Charlie) during the 1845 Jacobite Rebellion in the Highlands.

One of Mackenzie’s earliest attacks against “the family compact” ran in the pages of his *Colonial Advocate* during the

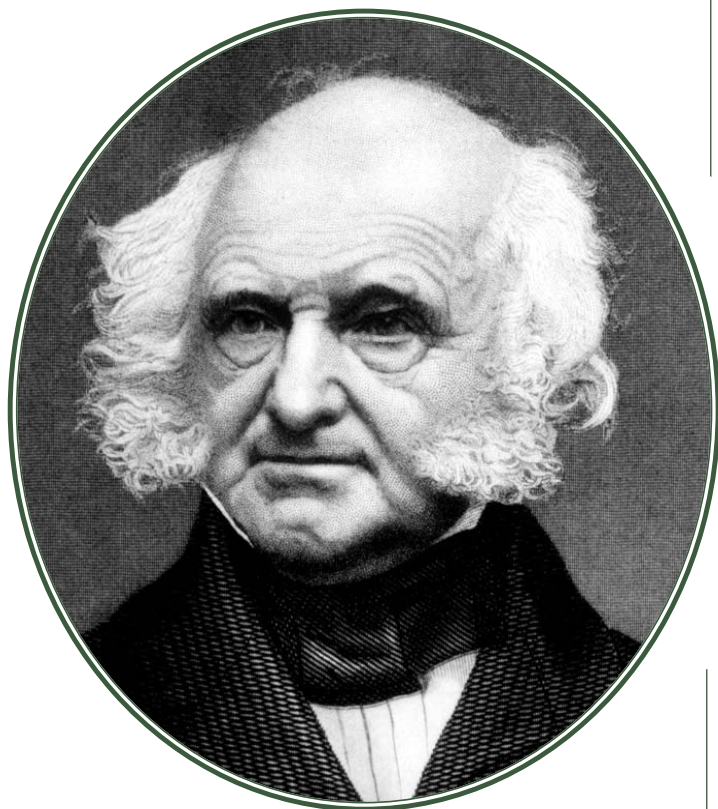
fall of 1824. A ship’s captain, failing to fill out the proper customs papers, was brought before the kangaroo court system of Upper Canada where he avoided a harsh sentence awaiting this petty offense only by the gracious jury nullification actions of his peers.<sup>4</sup> The judge refused to acknowledge the verdict and sent the case back to the jury. Mackenzie’s reaction was predictable:

If a judge can bully a jury into submission to his dictation, though expressly contrary to their own solemn verdict; if a solicitor for the crown can trample underfoot the dearest rights of Britons; if a government, emanating from England, can cherish such corrupt, such a star-chamber crew—then the days of the infamous . . . are returned upon us; and we lament ourselves, for our wives and for our children, that the British Constitution is, in Canada, a phantom to delude to destruction, instead of being the day-star of our dearest liberties.<sup>5</sup>

In June of 1826, the family compact had apparently had enough of having the truth of their sinister activities brought forward for public inspection. A group of young men broke into the offices of *The Colonial Advocate*, smashed up the equipment, and threw the type into Lake Ontario.<sup>6</sup> Such a blatant act of tyranny against a free press could not go unpunished without raising the full ire of the colonists, so the jury in the case against the perpetrators found for Mackenzie in the amount of 625 pounds. His paper was soon back in business bigger and brassier than ever before. Nearly all of those convicted were sons of the family compact who organized a subscription between themselves to raise the amount of the damages ordered by the court. Greg Keilty, in a fascinating little account of the ’37 rebellions, (and modern-day Canadian independence efforts) points out that “nearly all those convicted soon after received substantial promotions and new appointments from the Lieutenant-Governor.”<sup>7</sup>

Mackenzie was soon elected to the Provincial Legislature, where he took his grievances to the very heart of the compact’s stronghold. In December of 1831 the Tory leadership in the legislature brought charges of libel against Mackenzie for calling the House “a sycophantic office for registering the degrees of as mean and mercenary an executive as ever was given as punishment for the sins of any part of North America in the 19th century,”<sup>8</sup> in the pages of the *Advocate*. He was subsequently avid in defense of the freedom of speech guarantees of the British constitution when he roared on the floor of the house: “I must not call things by their right names? . . . [B]ut either praise the most undeserving of public men, be silent as death, or go back to the freeholders of the country. . . . Not one word I retract; I offer no apology; for what you call libel I believe to be the solemn truth. . . .”<sup>9</sup> He was promptly expelled from the House by the majority vote available to the Tory faction. He was just as quickly re-elected by the people of his district who escorted him in their hundreds back to the parliament buildings.<sup>10</sup> But Mackenzie’s struggles with the compact (and Louis Joseph Papineau’s with the “Chateau Clique” in Lower Canada) were only just beginning. In fact, in all, Mackenzie was expelled five times from the House, only to be returned each time by the voters. A small riot nearly broke out in the antechamber of the parliament house at a couple of points as he tried to take his seat against the protests of his accusers.

In the summer of 1832, Mackenzie and his still relatively



**On December 15, 1837,** a Canadian group led by American Rennselaer Van Rennselaer rebelled against British rule by attacking Navy Island, on the border, joining forces with William Lyon Mackenzie. For a short time, Mackenzie declared the island a republic. Two weeks later the British and loyalist Canadian troops reacted by attacking and seizing the USS *Caroline*, killing at least one U.S. citizen. Subsequently, they sent the *Caroline* over Niagara Falls. When U.S. President Martin Van Buren (above) received word, he was upset both with the British and Canadians for attacking and Van Rennselaer for joining a foreign cause. Van Buren sent in U.S. troops and Van Rennselaer was arrested, essentially ending the rebellion.



small family decided to take the massive lists of grievances compiled by a House committee (made up of like-minded reformers) directly to the colonial office in London. In the autumn, Lord Goderich, the colonial secretary, sent a detailed dispatch to the colonial leadership with several "suggestions" for remedies to the reformers' complaints. The compact took the bold but foolhardy step of refusing to receive the dispatch.<sup>11</sup>

This time the compact had gone too far. Mackenzie returned from England like a conquering hero, and was indeed briefly victorious. Two prominent bureaucrats were promptly dismissed, and the compact was in a state of temporary turmoil as a result. Had subsequent colonial governors taken Goderich's suggestions to heart, perhaps the rebellions never would have broken out five years later. As fate would have it, change in the ministry in power in London caused Goderich's moderate reforms to be cast to the wind and the dismissed bureaucrats in Upper Canada to be returned to power. Reform attempts during the middle years of the 1830s were to be fitful and frustrating for the long-suffering populace. However, in January of 1836, there was some apparent cause for celebration.

Sir Francis Bond Head was perhaps mistakenly appointed as the new colonial governor for Upper Canada during that month.<sup>12</sup> For unexplained reasons, the reformers of what was no longer the town of York but the newly christened City of Toronto (capital of the colony) assumed that Head was a kindred spirit for reform, and in the early days of his administration hopes for redress were raised to unattainable levels. Head quickly cast his lot in favor of the family compact, cast aside the reformers' petitions, insulted Mackenzie irredeemably and set in motion the planning for revolt.<sup>13</sup>

While a detailed description of the military movements involved in the rebellions in the two colonies is beyond the scope of this paper,<sup>14</sup> suffice it to say that the result could easily have been the establishment of a free republic on our northern borders—but for a lack of commitment to genuine republicanism on the part of our nation's leaders. The initial battle in Lower Canada was a great victory for the "patriotes," but British reinforcements sent from Nova Scotia (over Maine territory) resulted in a quick recouping of government losses, followed by the burning and wanton destruction of whole towns across Quebec.<sup>15</sup> This ruthless repression, coupled with Papineau's precipitous flight to the United States resulted in severe reversals in French "*Canayen*" (*Quebécois*) morale. The treatment of captured prisoners echoes Colloden:

I saw Col. Prince in his hunting-suit—grey coat, short coat and pants, a red-fox skin fur cap, long fur gloves, and black sword belt. . . . He gave the captured rebels a running chance for their lives; they were all to start from a line, and any that got over the fence and clear into the country were to go free. I believe there was not one who got clear of the fence.<sup>16</sup>

From the Lewiston Telegraph of Nov. 23.

We copy the following from a large half-sheet handbill which is in general circulation throughout the Province. It is useless for us to assure our royal neighbours that Mr. Mackenzie is in New York attending to his business.



### ONE THOUSAND POUNDS REWARD!!

Information has been received by the Government, that **WILLIAM LYON MACKENZIE**, was yesterday afternoon seen within a few miles of this town, and is supposed to be lurking in some part of this District. Her Majesty's Loyal Subjects are reminded that the above reward will be paid for his apprehension; and they are called upon to make every exertion to take him, and deliver him to any Justice of the Peace, or to any Sheriff or Gaoler of the Province.

The following is the description of his person. A dark colored outer coat, large black Mustachios, a red Handkerchief round his neck and chin, and a dark colored cap. The Horse which he was last seen riding was a bay. He may possibly change his dress, but his person is well known throughout the Province.

**JOHN MACAULAY,**  
Private Secretary.

Government Office. }  
November 18, 1838. }

R. Stanton, Printer, to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty.

## MACKENZIE'S GAZETTE.

NEW-YORK, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 1, 1838.

An American reproduction of a Canadian "wanted" poster for William Lyon Mackenzie, from the Lewiston (New York) Telegraph, as reproduced in Mackenzie's Gazette. The physical description of the Canadian freedom fighter is highly inaccurate, claiming that he wore a large black mustache.

In Upper Canada, the brief rebel siege of Toronto was quelled in the nick of time by the arrival of militia reinforcements from elsewhere in the colony under Alan McNab. Vacillation on the part of patriot leaders, including an unfortunate debate over the date of the start of the siege, and the untimely death of one of the patriot generals, foiled chances for success. Mackenzie and several of the other rebel leaders were forced to attempt to flee to the south across Lake Erie or the Niagara River into upstate New York.

The limited unsanctioned assistance of sympathetic private Americans proved too feeble in the face of repressive acts against the rebel forces in exile on the part of the American government under President Van Buren. While guerrilla-type attacks along the border continued for well over a year, the rebellion was doomed from the start as a result of Anglo-American elitist collusion.

The infamous *Caroline* incident (when an American ship loaned to the Canadian rebels was seized by British forces on the American side of the river, set afire and adrift just above the falls) briefly inflamed patriotic, anti-British passions all along the northeast borderlands. But the die had already been cast. The British offered an official apology, then immediately knighted the chief perpetrator—Alan McNab.

In the summer of 1839, Mackenzie was put on trial in Rochester, New York for “inciting violence.” Mackenzie, smelling a British rat in the proceedings (and in the corridors of power in Washington, D.C.) defended himself admirably, but futilely. He stated unequivocally that he had been made the victim of “British influence and British Gold.”<sup>17</sup> He was found guilty and sentenced to 18 months in the Rochester jail. There, to the eternal shame of American patriots everywhere, he was kept closely guarded by the “peace keepers” of that era in order to protect trade with Britain and to keep British investments flowing into America’s banking community. Mackenzie’s yearlong imprisonment corresponded with Daniel Webster’s long stay in England where he was the guest of the Barings Bank tycoons, prior to returning to the United States on their payroll to give away northern Maine to the British.<sup>18</sup>

Nothing points to the origins of the “special relationship” between eastern seaboard elites and their British counterparts—cemented by their secret society connections and “free trade” convictions—more clearly than the dual treacheries of the Webster-Ashburton Treaty and the squelching of the Canadian rebellions. Modern-day apologists for Head and British policymakers of the era insist that Mackenzie’s goal was to throw the two colonies into the hands of the union. In fact, Head and his gubernatorial predecessors used this propaganda (along with vote fraud and other election irregularities) to telling effect in the elections leading up to the rebellions.

This charge, however, was one which Mackenzie steadfastly refuted leading up to the ’37 rebellions. Here is a typical quote of his position on the annexation of Canada to the United States penned in 1834:

**I do sincerely believe it is the truth. I am sure I have been acting the part of a sincere friend of the empire to which I belong while seeking the independence of Canada from the baneful domination of the Colonial Office. If revolution, violent revolution is to be avoided . . . it must be in the way proposed . . . by conciliating the people and allowing the colonists the management of their internal affairs. Those who hold a different language are manifestly working to drive Canada into the arms of the United States.**<sup>19</sup>

Though the rebellions failed, it is estimated that 99 percent of Quebecers and 90 percent of Upper Canadians supported the rebellions in principle. That they were eventually crushed is owing to the fact that the British had quartered far more troops per capita in the Canadas on the eve of the ’37 rebellion than they had quartered in the U.S. prior to the American Revolution. Of course, it is also true that U.S. policymakers were no threat at all in 1837 to the continued domination of Canada by the mother country. Orders were even given to thwart the furtherance of rebel objectives at every possible opportunity. General McLeod’s experience in the winter of 1837-38 was typical. The patriot general and his exiled forces found that their movements on and about Lake Erie were constantly tracked by scouts under U.S. Army General Brady, who

then passed the intelligence on to the British.<sup>20</sup> In the winter of 1838-39, “Canayan” patriots were thwarted in their attempt to invade up the Richelieu when American troops seized a good portion of their arms.<sup>21</sup> The famous “Battle of the Windmill” was also won by the British largely because patriot General Nils von Schoultz (a Polish republican in the tradition of Kosciusko) and his 200 men (mostly American sympathizers by this time) were cut off from resupply and reinforcement when American authorities seized the vessels hired for this purpose on the south shore of Lake Ontario.<sup>22</sup>

After Mackenzie was released from prison late in 1840, he moved his family to New York City where he tried his hand at a variety of occupations before taking up his pen again. In 1846 he published an astounding compendium of American corruption—especially regarding the unprincipled character of the U.S. President who so aptly assisted the British in 1837. In *The Life and Times of Martin Van Buren* Mackenzie makes no secret of his belief that Van Buren was a creature of a nascent anglophilic establishment and a thoroughly conscienceless politician who had forsaken the republican ideals of America’s own revolutionary forefathers. He quotes a long-time erstwhile friend of Van Buren’s—a Mr. Solomon Southwick—tellingly in this regard:

**I hope my dear sir, that you are now convinced of what I told you in August last, that Van Buren was heartless, hypocritical, selfish and unprincipled. He is a tool or a slave of a foul heart and a false ambition, and never possessed a particle of true greatness. I speak not from prejudice—I knew him intimately, very intimately for 17 years—and never knew him to act from a noble and disinterested motive; always full of low cunning, dark intrigue, and base selfishness.**<sup>23</sup>

Additionally, Mackenzie devastates Van Buren’s attempt to portray himself as the ideological successor to Jackson, especially with regard to Jackson’s anti-British, anti-central bank characteristics. Two quotes here are essential to distinguish Van Buren’s political leanings from those of “Old Hickory.”

The first involves a Van Buren vote in the U.S. Senate (1816) against a proposed inquiry into why some banks were failing to redeem their notes when called upon to do so by their holders. The second points out Van Buren’s flip-flop on the specific issue of a national bank:

**What could be more just, appropriate, and imperiously called for than the above inquiry, during a suspension of cash payments? Yet most true it is, that Van Buren, the leader of the faction who has for many years denounced their opponents as “the bank party”—Van Buren and his aide-de-camp, Cantine, offered to the adoption of the above resolve a powerful and steady opposition. . . .**<sup>23</sup>

(Gallatin believed) . . . that state banks would have to be used if the U.S. bank were put down, but would be less safe and convenient . . . that a system that had been tried, proved and found to work well and safely for the public, should not be destroyed . . . that as the stock of the bank was partly owned by foreigners, provisions might be made in a new charter, giving that portion of the capital to new stockholders . . . he believed the bank and its branches to be constitutional. . . . All this Van Buren and his confederates believed in, in 1824; and Crawford for president and



Gallatin for vice president, and a national bank and branches, and “down with Jackson!” was the party cry. How changed in 1828-29! And without even a shadow of a reason.<sup>24</sup>

Mackenzie then applies the *coup de grace* to Van Buren’s reputation by introducing the text of an early “executive order” which had since been carefully covered up with these words:

... [W]hen the revolt broke out in and near Montreal ... and when the *Caroline* had been sent over Niagara Falls, Van Buren did nothing; but no sooner was it made apparent that the struggle might be a protracted one ... than Van Buren and Marcy were found among the persecutors of the poor exiles. On Nov. 21, 1838, Van Buren issued a proclamation against the second Canada revolt.<sup>25</sup>

Mackenzie closes the book on Van Buren with a clear statement of his belief that Van Buren’s activity in squelching the Canadian rebellions was—more than any other factor—responsible for the fact that he was not re-elected in 1840.<sup>26</sup>

In summary, had America done the honorable thing by the Canadian patriots of 1837, America’s anglophilic coterie would likely have been swept from power as a result of the ensuing war, never to rise again. Instead, an unbroken string of anti-republican, English-controlled pawns has assumed the leadership of America’s foreign affairs to the present day. Had one more war against English imperialism been fought during this era, future anglophiles such as Woodrow Wilson and FDR likely would never have arisen to bring America into two world wars in the following century. The sacrifices of hundreds of thousands of American boys did little more than to keep the world safe for a “democracy” clothed in British imperialism—in all its various transmogrifications—and to set the stage for the emergence of a global Anglo-American “New World Order.”❖

#### ENDNOTES:

<sup>1</sup>The rebellion in “Lower Canada” (present day Quebec province) was closely coordinated with the rebellion in Upper Canada (Ontario.) Mackenzie and the French-speaking “*patriotes*” under Louis Joseph Papineau kept up a running courier system similar to the “Committees of Correspondence” during the American Revolution in order to advise each other of British military movements and the progress in recruitment and popular sentiment for rebellion.

<sup>2</sup>Those interested in the way that the British have maintained their largest colony over the centuries in large part to act as the “linchpin” for eventual reunification of the two halves of the Anglo-American empire can conduct further research by typing “Linchpin theory of Canadian history” at any good search engine.

<sup>3</sup>Readers are cautioned not to confuse this brilliant patriot with the Rockefeller-sponsored, occultist prime minister of Canada of the 20th century who had the surname “King” appended to William Lyon Mackenzie. The story of how W.L.M. King (the longest reigning prime minister in Canada’s history) as an unknown young man, took a position as a union buster for, and a close confidant of, John D. Rockefeller Jr. only to return to Canada and take over the prime ministership within a couple of years would make a very interesting topic for a future TBR story.

<sup>4</sup>Keilty, 21.

<sup>5</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup>Kilbourn, 47.

<sup>7</sup>Keilty, 52.

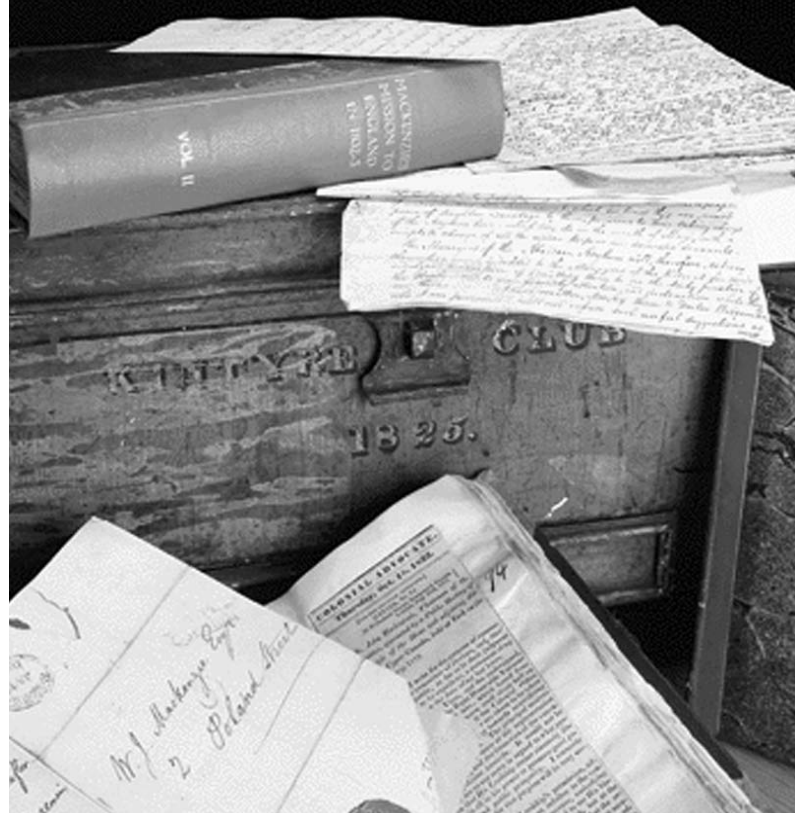
<sup>8</sup>Kilbourn, 68.

<sup>9</sup>*Ibid.*, 69.

<sup>10</sup>Bellasis, 37.

<sup>11</sup>*Ibid.*, 45-47.

<sup>12</sup>At the time of his appointment, Head was a little-known former military officer with no diplomatic or administrative credentials. Some believe



**The personal scrapbooks of William Lyon Mackenzie** document his 1832 expedition to London on behalf of the British subjects in Upper Canada. The rebellious Scottish Canadian was later elected the first mayor of Toronto, tried unsuccessfully to establish a provincial reform party and led a group of insurgents in a bid to overthrow the government. He fled to the United States in defeat and lived in exile in New York for more than a decade, but spent his later years back in Toronto. Mackenzie died 13 years before the 1874 birth of his grandson—and future Canadian prime minister—William Lyon Mackenzie King.

that his brother, or perhaps even his father, was the intended target of the appointment, but that after the communication was received by that gentleman, the mistake was not to be rectified by an embarrassed colonial office.

<sup>13</sup>*Ibid.*, 62-63.

<sup>14</sup>Interested readers should consult either Kilbourn or Bellasis for the compelling details of the military movements of the rebellions in both Lower and Upper Canada.

<sup>15</sup>Keilty, 165.

<sup>16</sup>*Ibid.*, 220.

<sup>17</sup>Kilbourn, 232.

<sup>18</sup>See TBR, November/December 2001, 4-10.

<sup>19</sup>Keilty, 116.

<sup>20</sup>*Ibid.*, 199-200

<sup>21</sup>*Ibid.*, 217.

<sup>22</sup>*Ibid.*, 219.

**STEPHEN J. MARTIN** is a political activist and pianist and is a native of Pennsylvania who now resides in Maine. Steve is a former teacher with a deep interest in politics and an expert on the history of the northeastern borderlands and Atlantic Canada. Steve authored a fictional 420-page historical manuscript called *Oak*, describing the machinations of the international banking community in North America during 1833-1882, and is planning a sequel to cover 1883-1913.

# LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

## Whose Side Are You On?

I was worried at first, believing that your "Barnes" may have been Fred Barnes, the right-wing zealot with a show on Fox News. Your revisiting Watergate with all of its twists, turns, and misfires was rather interesting. . . . I'm still not sure whose side you're on. And sides definitely must be taken. . . . lines drawn in the sand. Nothing less than the Constitution of the United States of America hung in the balance. Fred Thompson is a "queer" bird. He was all for standing up for his country against the hypocrisy and illegal activity of Nixon's administration, yet, he remained rather quiet when it came to Iran/Contra. Nixon only tried to cover up a burglary, while Reagan, Casey, Poindexter and North were guilty of lying to Congress and the American people. The two administrations, by virtue of the re-writing of history, have come together in the shape of Liddy and North having become conservative "folk heroes." Only in America can two convicted felons, found guilty of lying, cheating and of overthrowing one president while nearly doing the same to the other, get their own radio and television shows.

**TOM BODENSICK**  
OCEAN CITY, MARYLAND

## Disappointed in Nixon Piece

The piece by Richard J. McGowan, "Watergate Revisited," is the worst thing I have ever read in TBR, and I've been a subscriber for years. Most of the people who follow politics and Revisionism, and read TBR, know the difference between how government operates and how it is portrayed by TV news, and this article could have come straight from Dan Rather's script-writers. Presidents do not become embroiled in scandal and resign unless the powerful people who own politicians decide to get rid of them. That is the story that I expect to read about in TBR, not fluff pieces on the heroics of democratic idealist Lowell Weicker. Talk about Watergate shattering faith in government.

**MIKE BOND**  
MELBOURNE, FLORIDA

## On Weaver from Weaverville

This letter concerns your comment in the column, "Personal from the Editor," in TBR, May/June 2003. You will note that I live in Weaverville, hometown of Richard Weaver. Some of his surviving relatives are friends of mine, but Weaver himself is virtually unknown in this town which bears his family name.

I have found many valuable things in Weaver's work, but your comment that there is a "stubborn refusal to make any reference to tradition" may explain what I find lacking in so much of Weaver's otherwise sage thinking. He never had any real affiliation with religion, and went once or twice a year to church and never

made any apparent attempt to fully understand Christianity. I fully understand your frustration with Weaver on this score. His "refusal" to deal with tradition harms his work, and a serious consideration of this would have enhanced his scholarly value.

**JOSEPH CANFIELD**  
WEAVERVILLE, NORTH CAROLINA

## Nationalist Frauds

I do consider myself a Revisionist, and I am very proud of the achievements of Revisionist historians and political activists worldwide. However, I am also very worried about the continuing crisis concerning the strangely large number of hucksters, frauds and uneducated boobs that seem to continually receive indulgence from serious scholars. As Mr. Ken Schmidt has said, "I can count the number of nationalist Ph.D.s on one hand." Revisionists and nationalists need to clean up their act with the endless numbers of conspiracy theories, bizarre personalities and con-men who have long infiltrated the most honorable movement ever to grace our native soil.

**LEE MARTIN DAVIS**  
GALVESTON, TEXAS

## Do You Remember This Newsreel?

When I was in high school I saw a rarity of a newsreel in the movies: The U.S. Army, after crossing the Rhine, entered a German city the name of which I do not remember. The camera shows the Americans victoriously parading down the city's main street with some people turning out to witness this event. The camera sweeps across the viewers of the parade, mostly civilians in proper attire, and fixes upon a group of gently smiling and waving people, all of whom seem very well fed, happy and healthy. The reporter, narrating, says (and I paraphrase): "And note the six-pointed stars these people are forced to wear on their lapels and dresses. These people had to wear their yellow stars because they are Jews, to be distinguished from the others." Going to the movies quite often in those days—as there was yet no widespread TV—I saw newsreels repeated many times over, though I never again saw that shot of well-dressed and well-fed Jews waving at the Americans. I wondered if any other readers of TBR ever saw this newsreel and can provide more detail?

**NICHOLAS C. ELIOPOULOS**  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

## Impressed With Hutton Gibson

I was at THE BARNES REVIEW conference this year, and I must say that, above all, I was impressed with the fact that TBR was able to get Hutton Gibson to lecture. Does this mean you've "hit the big time?" I would love to hear

from that outspoken codger more. Is there any chance that Mel Gibson could ever do a movie about the *U.S.S. Liberty*? Or the real fate of General Patton after World War II? Mel is doing an outstanding job, and I only pray that he stands firm against ADL pressure. This movie of his might just be enough to get people angry at those who wish to censor a movie about the life of Jesus Christ.

**LESTER BRACKWELL**  
Palm Springs, Florida

## Liked the Conference

I just wanted to write to thank THE BARNES REVIEW and *American Free Press* newspaper for sponsoring their latest confab in Washington D.C. What a show. I was extremely happy with the speakers and the attendees were extremely well spoken and informed themselves. Raphael Johnson, Edgar Steele, Mike Piper and Hutton Gibson were their usual selves and they helped make this the best conference I have ever attended. I am even going to order the audio tapes so I can give them away to friends of mine who are unfortunately, deep into the pathetic Republican Party. I loved Johnson's book on Russia, which certainly put that terrible History Channel production to shame. Furthermore, the selection of books and other items on sale at the conference was first rate; this is all one needs to know about the American political quandary. Thanks guys, and I'll be a TBR supporter forever.

**JACK FORSYTHE**  
Washington, D.C.

## Granata, Graf Great

I thought Russ Granata's translation of Juergen Graf's article was one of the best aspects of this year's TBR conference. Juergen is one of the classiest Revisionists operating today, and fearless as well. We live in a time of institutionalized insanity (to quote your editor) where serious historical research is attacked for no other reason than it offends certain Jews. For this good people such as Graf go to jail. Meanwhile, hack halfwits such as Mark Goldhagen receive tenured chairs. Deliver us soon, please!

**BRYAN MORTONSTON**  
Gettysburg, Pennsylvania

## Sickening World

The conference was first rate. First rate speakers. First rate company. Thanks. TBR and *American Free Press* are the last two voices for sanity in this sickening world and disastrous government. You are a call to reality. I suggest that all should subscribe to both.

**MITCHELL DAVID**  
Newark, Delaware

(LETTERS continued on page 72)

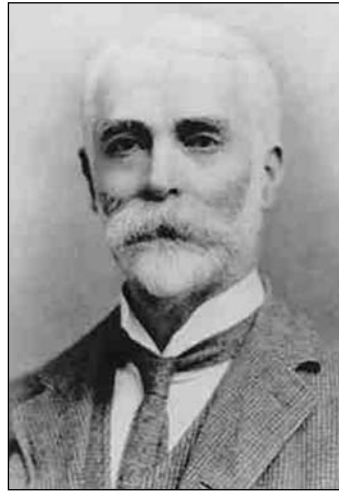


# Foundational Nationalism

## Bosanquet's Theory of the State

BY M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

**N**ationalism has many defenders, though unfortunately, few teach in universities. The near monopoly of globalist forces on the grant-making foundations in American social life ensures that ethnic nationalism remains a political idea of the small minority. Nationalism remains a political idea that defies complete description or conceptual definition. Nationalism has been used by every class in European societies at one time or another, for every political end. Nationalism, at the moment, has no universally accepted definition and thus is used in radically differing ways depending on the author or the topic.



*Bernard Bosanquet was an English idealist logician of the early 20th century. His major vision for politics was a unified entity called the State, taking into itself the cultural identity and unity of a people.*



**T**herefore, worrying about a foundational idea of nationalism is becoming increasingly important. In this matter the work of Bernard Bosanquet is of paramount importance. Since Johann Herder, Bosanquet's work, done largely during the early decades of the 20th century, is one of the greatest attempts to define and delineate the program and theory of nationalism. He is largely forgotten today. His famous work, *The Philosophical Theory of the State*, published originally in 1899, with the final edition coming out in 1930, provided nationalism with its contemporary idea of the State, the culture and the nature of human political activity. It deserves to be revisited with an eye to building a contemporary idea of nationalist theory and action.

It has been fairly confusing that the word "state" in social theory has come to contain many specific definitions. For G.W.F. Hegel and Bosanquet, the state is not defined in the way the Anglo-Americans define it: the collection of formal offices and coercive agencies under an executive administration. Such a view is common enough, and is normally what the average person will claim the state is. On the other hand, there is a more

Germanic notion of the State, one coming from Hegel, which defines the state in broader terms. Here, the state is the summation of the national culture, objectified in the agencies of an administration. It is, again, the objectification of "right," or the rights and duties of persons embedded into the institutions that guarantee communal freedom and the identification of the self with the whole. Hegel writes in his *Philosophy of Right* (1831):

**The state is the actuality of the ethical Idea. It is ethical mind qua the substantial will manifest and revealed to itself, knowing and thinking itself, accomplishing what it knows and in so far as it knows it. The state exists immediately in custom, mediately in individual self-consciousness, knowledge and activity. . . .**

**The state is absolutely rational inasmuch as it is the actuality of the substantial will which it possesses in the particular self-consciousness once that consciousness has been raised to consciousness of its universality (155-156).**

This is quite different from the more reductionist version

that is more often used in the English language literature. It is this Hegelian definition, in general, that Bosanquet uses. The Hegelian might accuse the ethno-anarchist of reducing the State to its purely abstract and formal properties. The Hederian ethnic-nationalist's rejection of the "state," however, concerns solely the structural, coercive and formal aspects of violence that mark the modern usage of the term and the reality of modern practice. Further, the notion of a single locus of common loyalty (something specific to modernity and the state itself) was another problem facing ethno-nationalism, where loyalty, power and compulsion is far more diffused in the myriad institutions of cultural life. In this instance, however, there is another usage of the word "state" almost completely lost in English.

The progress of modern social life has largely been active in showing that the state has taken on — as a matter of self-conscious organization—just these abstract qualities in contrast to the informal and qualitative basis of ethno-national authority. In other words, that the internal principle of state has been radically separated from the idea of "state" considered as "formal administration." Today, the state is merely this regime of formal and coercive agency. Therefore, the title of Bosanquet's most famous book must be understood in this sense, and his use of the word "state" considered more technically Hegelian and therefore does not concern, at its root, the external or formal properties of statehood except in a secondary manner. This essay will use a capital S to refer to this version of State.

Bosanquet's theoretical starting point is Platonic, and joins his theory of nationalism to Plato's overall vision of justice:

**The fundamental idea of Greek political philosophy, as we find it in Plato and Aristotle, is that the human mind can only attain its full and proper life in a community of minds, or more strictly in a community pervaded by a single mind, uttering itself consistently though differently in the life of action of every member of the community (6).**

For Bosanquet, the idea of the State was to provide the all-pervasive group mind that would bind individuals to one another, that would express the common good. For Bosanquet, as with Herder before him, that was the central questions of epistemology were to be referred to the cultural environment within which one lives. The "facts" of an individual life become so only in reference to the whole, the life of the society. The connection of the individual life with this whole, the whole that helps "create" the individual, is the core imperative of political theory. Epistemology is not an abstract science, nor is politics, but derives from the structure of the cultural and ethnic whole.

The impact of the whole on the individual, therefore, is not a "diminution of the self," but paradoxically, part of the inherent nature of the self. The individual becomes real only in society, and society, inherently, contains sanctions and coercive techniques that limit the "free" action of individuals. The "paradox of self government," that is, the idea that human freedom in society requires the existence of laws that limit freedom, for nationalism, disappears, as the notion of limitation does no violence to the self, but creates the conditions for the flourishing of the common good, which creates the true and authentic self.

Nationalism here is attacking the strictly negative approach to freedom that classical liberalism put forth through such famous theorists as John Locke or John Stuart Mill. Here, the self becomes the locus of all moral value, and the state is

legitimate only to the extent it protects the maximum freedom of action possible for each individual. In contrast, Bosanquet claims that the state needs to be more than a purely negative force, "diminishing" the capacity for free action among individuals who are, in this case, radically alienated from it. The State has a more positive role to play in creating the conditions for the self to become truly what it is, a "real" freedom realized in the common good, rather than the false freedom of arbitrary human caprice. In other words, the essence of Bosanquet's nationalism is that there is no individuality outside of a well-defined social order. Individuality does not merely appear, but is built through a cultural and social order that makes it possible for men to cooperate in manifesting justice, rather than individuality being rendered an inexplicable and "pre-political" condition:

**The theories of the first appearance, as we have called them, are characterized by accepting as ultimate "the absolute and naturally independent existence" of the physical individual, and therefore regarding government as an encroachment on the self and force as oppression. Whereas, if the social person is taken as the reality, it follows, as Rousseau points out, that force against the physical individual may become a condition of freedom (90).**

Rousseau becomes, in a sense, the model for Bosanquet's State, and the doctrine of nationalism in general. Man is born in natural liberty (an impossible notion), but only through the State does man develop civil liberty and become part of a community. He might be an "individual" in isolation, but he only becomes a man, citizen and a person through the community. The first sort of person, to the extent he exists outside of political theory, is characterized by a "natural will," deriving solely from his passions and natural impulses. The second sort of will is his real will, the will of a functioning member of society. Therefore, he becomes a citizen only through the set of sanctions the State imposes upon him. Previous to that, he is not a person, but a savage. Envisioning the State in this capacity, Bosanquet writes:

**(a) The negative relation of the self to other selves begins to dissolve away before the conception of the common self; and (b) the negative relation of the self to law and government begins to disappear in the idea of a law which expresses our real will, as opposed to our trivial and rebellious moods (95).**

The will of the "natural man" is not a will that is social. Human beings are naturally social, and therefore, the notion of "self-determination" requires that the natural will be transformed into the "social" or "real" will, the will that is necessary to function at all in society. Of course, ethno-nationalism has claimed that there is no such thing as the "natural man" (as a fact of history), but, it might be posited here that Bosanquet is making an analytic distinction in order to build a theory, rather than making a historical claim. For Rousseau, there is a will that is fundamentally social, that of the General Will, which is radically distinct from the mere aggregate of wills, or the "Will of All." The latter is merely the drive for each to hoist their momentary demands upon the whole, while the former is the notion of a broader self, the self that is social and seeks the common good, in fact, it concerns he who represents the common good internally. There has always been something attractive about Rousseau's refusal to countenance the liberal obsession



with the naked and abstract “will,” but the General Will he replaced the liberal idea with is absolutely bereft of ethical content. Hegel writes of it in his *Philosophy of Right*:

Unfortunately, however, as Fichte did later, [Rousseau] takes the will only in a determinate form as the individual will, and he regards the universal will not as the absolutely rational element in the will, but only as a “general” will which proceeds out of this individual will as out of a conscious will. The result is that he reduces the union of individuals in the state to a contract and therefore to something based on their arbitrary wills, their opinion, and their capriciously given express consent; and abstract reasoning proceeds to draw the logical inferences which destroy the absolutely divine principle of the state, together with its majesty an absolute authority (157).

In and of itself, in an abstract form, the General Will is proper enough. On the other hand, one cannot leave it as an abstraction, as Rousseau does. Hegel’s problem is correct—however eccentrically stated—that the content of the will’s “generality” derives from arbitrary wills. It is not based on objective reality. For nationalism, that reality is the historical experience of a community, crystallized in language and customs, and objectified into social institutions of authority. It is not something that is discovered by counting votes, but manifests itself in history as the essence of the community. Bosanquet writes:

Now, if it is true that resistance to arbitrary aggression is a condition of obeying only ourselves, it is more deeply true, when man is in any degree civilized, that, in order to obey yourself as you want to be, you must obey something very different from yourself as you are (134).

The distinction is between the drive of passion, or the untamed will of the uncivilized, and the expanded, more permanent and institutionalized will that comes with civilization. The lustful passion, for example, and its thoughtless understanding of the objects of its satisfaction, is something that is momentary and trivial (however powerful). On the other hand, the institutionalization and transformation of such a desire—in the family—is the generalization of that will.

That impulse, in passing into family affection, has become both less and more. It is both disciplined and expanded. The object presented to the will is transformed in character. Lawlessness is excluded; but, in place of passing pleasures, a whole world of affections and interests, expanding beyond the individual life, is offered as a purpose and a stimulus to the self. . . .

In every case we are led up to the contrast of the actual indolent or selfish will, and the will, in as far as it comes to be what its nature implies, namely that which we have spoken of as the real or rational will embodied in objects which have power to make a life worth living for the self that wills them (138-9).

Further, he writes elsewhere:

The point of these suggestions is to make it clear that, while plurality of human beings is necessary to enable society to cover the ground, as it were, which human nature is capable of covering, yet actual individuals are not ultimate or equal embodiments of the true particulars of the social universal. We thus see once more that the given individual

is only in making, and that his reality may lie largely outside him. His will is not a whole, but implies and rests upon a whole, which is therefore the true nature of his will (163).

There is a difficulty in Bosanquet’s use of Rousseau. There is no logical reason to believe there is such a thing as a “natural man.” All men are born into families and into communities that shape and mold the will from birth, and even before it. Therefore, the “natural man” seems a contentless abstraction from the experience of an alienated—often mistaken for the natural—will. “Natural” in the context of the argument presented in this paper refers to the existence of families and larger communities bound together in mutual affection, manifesting this in tradition and custom, that is, in patriarchal social authority. The family and the ethno-community are inseparable in history, for the ethno-community relies on the family as its conduit reaching through the generations, as the family needs the larger group for economic well being and physical protection. “Natural” in this sense is a positive good; it is the sheer existence of such institutions, outside of which the individual is rationally inconceivable. Therefore, one can see a radical fissure between the idealism of Rousseau, Fichte, Hegel or Bosanquet, and the “natural law” vision of the community found in many visions of Hederian ethno-nationalism. Therefore, what Bosanquet means by the “natural will” is what a Heder or Edmund Burke might mean by an “alienated will.”

It might make more sense to conceptualize this not in the pseudo-anthropological way Rousseau does in his *Second Discourse*, but rather to consider the modern reality of the sociopath, the will that has been released from traditional restraints, the common good of the Hederian ethno-community. There is no idea of the “natural man” in any anthropology worthy of the name, but there is an idea of the will refusing to be molded according to the common good, thereby not actually being a rational will at all, but little more than a bundle of impulses that need external controls lest it destroy itself. Such a will is not, in actuality, human, but is sunk into the often-blind chaos of the fallen natural world. To call what Bosanquet refers to as the “natural will” as “an individual” is to equivocate on this important and abused word. It is not an individual, but, outside of the clear physical similarities to the civilized man, it is an animal.

The transformation from the “natural will” to the civil will is a useful distinction, but only insofar as the “natural will” is considered from the perspective of alienation: the condition man finds himself in as the culture around him breaks down; the will being subject to either internal or external slavery to impulse. In fact, it is a problematic approach to politics to begin with an isolated individual, for it is purely a figment of method and thereby an a priori construct. All ideas of personhood, whether degenerate or healthy, is the result of certain communal arrangements, not a “raw” nature, which is another such product of the modern mind, as all cognition occurs from the point of view of a socially conditioned conceptual apparatus, not direct perception.



Bosanquet makes an extremely important distinction between “association” and “organization.” For classical liberalism, the former is the nature of politics. “Society” is the merely the juxtaposition of individuals among one another, each with its own “individuality.” The state, therefore, becomes the umpire that adjudicates between the competing claims and demands of

these essentially disconnected individuals and groups. An organization, however, exists with a specific purpose. It is connected by a tangible essence, that is, individuals are linked by a certain function. In the human mind, there is a distinction between an association and an organization of ideas. The former can be created at will through the judicious use of controlled stimuli. There need be no essential connection between the ideas and perceptions. However, in terms of mental organization, a set of ideas become such because the ideas share a common root or core, a quality that makes them actually contiguous, rather than contingent and random: "In mind, as in the external world, the higher stage of association is organization. The characteristic of organization is control by a general scheme as opposed to influence by juxtaposition of units" (152).

Such organizations are multiform within the society as well as within the mind. For nationalism, the idea of the State (again in Hegel's sense) is that entity that maintains social unity in the face of, though not in opposition to, the functioning of the various organizations in modern society. (Francis Parker Yockey uses the word "destiny" to refer to this.) For the human mind, there must be an overarching organization that is capable of maintaining the truth that one is still talking about a flower, for example, when one views it under the heading of economic utility, aesthetics or organic chemistry. In both cases an overarching unity must be maintained. Therefore, the elements of a "state" must be in existence for any social system to function. Bosanquet writes:

**The actual reality of the school lies in the fact that certain living minds are connected in a certain way. Teachers, pupils, managers, parents, and the public must all of them have certain operative ideas, and must be guided according to these ideas in certain portions of their lives, if the school is to be a school (159).**

Bosanquet Platonizes the nature of social institutions. For

him, what is necessary for an institution to be an institution, i.e. function the way it was intended, is that each operative individual be bound to all others by a certain set of core ideas. These core ideas become the very essence of the institution, that one element that is necessary for it to be (that is, act) the way it is supposed to. The State, therefore, is the institution of institutions in this respect, bound together in a "cluster" of cognitive associations which derive from communal custom (as Hegel believed), representing historical experience and shared meanings crystallized in language. The state, considered in this way, must, therefore, take into itself at least the residual of ideas that bind together more "subordinate" institutions.

For nationalist theory, the notion of the "real" will is something embodied in the spirit of the laws and institutions of the State. For Bosanquet, the State exists only as such to the extent it takes the multiform clusters of associations and renders them objective, i.e. properly representing the general will in their particularity. Such clusters are nothing more than the product of a national psyche, a national tradition objectified in concept, concepts that eventually take their place as "institutions." Of course, nothing could be farther from the modern idea of the culture being subjective, and therefore of no account, and with the social administration, dedicated to markets and expansion, being objective and "real." Neither Hegel nor Bosanquet subscribed to such an Anglo-American idea of the culture/state complex. As with Herder, Hegel and Bosanquet consider the State not merely a formal set of institutions, but the objectification of the ethno-nation, the objectification of concepts that can only take their reality in the development of shared meanings and historical experience. Therefore, Bosanquet might be considered far more of a Hederian than had heretofore been thought.

What actually has "individuality" is the social system as a whole, which represents our true selves, as opposed to the self of impulse and passion. The nature of the social system, then, is in representing the fullest possible reach of any specific human person, understanding that, considered in isolation, the individual can do very little. When joined with a community, the "ground" that it can cover, and that which the individual consequently can enjoy, is large. The social system is far more a "self" than the isolated ego. Freedom is then something that is quite determinate, something that grows with the development of the social system itself. It is not some "pre-political" stock that one "naturally" has. It is a set of prescriptive actions that have as its end the common good, the transformation of the human will from "natural" to civil; or, more importantly, from the profitless and brutal existence of isolation to the real moral life in community, without which no human life is possible.

The nature of political life is therefore an extension of this principle. The community develops over time, building institutions and ideas that channel the willing of individual men into functions and roles that create a functioning civil life. The concept of "right" is the set of qualities that come to adhere to specific individuals in specific contexts and roles in the process of developing the civic life. Therefore, "rights" as such are not abstractions, something adhering to persons "according to nature," but are rather functions of the nature of the good life, defined by the developmental possibilities of the society in question. Bosanquet writes that this notion of right "forces us away from this false particularization, and compels us to consider the whole State maintained order in its connectedness as a single expression of a common good or will, in so far as such a good can

## The Third Rome

### Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

BY DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON

NEARLY ALL OF WHAT YOU HAVE HEARD about the Tsars of Russia is a lie. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myths about an entire population. Few nations, rulers or peoples have been subject to such merciless attacks as the Russians have. Now, however, all of that has changed. M. Raphael Johnson, the editor of THE BARNES REVIEW, has authored *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy*, the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of Tsarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Tsar St. Nicholas II. Far from being the "prison house of nations" as the Masonic Mensheviks termed Russia, the Third Rome was a prosperous and free society, where peasants were ruled entirely by the local elected commune and were possessed of a thriving religious and literary culture the West is only now beginning to grasp. In the English language, only *The Third Rome* provides the whole story of pre-Bolshevik Russian history, contrasting the thriving Orthodox culture with the decadence of the modern West. *Quality softcover, 246 pages, \$24.95 plus \$3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Item #368. Now available. Order now from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See page 80 for order form. See our cover ad this issue for even more . . .*





FROM THE MILLENNIUM ARCHIVE COLLECTION

**Above, a British officer leads his troops out of a trench** and against a German position during the mass slaughter that was World War I. Billed as “the war to end all wars,” World War I was in fact the war that created the conditions that spawned the multitude of following bloody wars, police actions, interventions, peacekeeping missions and outright bald imperialism. Bosanquet’s nationalistic teachings (among others) were blamed for inciting the European masses with his “revolutionary” talk of self-determination and national sovereignty.

find utterance in a system of external acts and habits” (189). More completely, his theory of political right can be summarized like this:

What comes first, we may say, is the position, the place or places, function or functions, determined by the nature of the best life as displayed in a certain community, and the capacity of the individual self for a unique contribution to that best life. Such places and functions are imperative; they are the fuller self in the particular person, and make up the particular person as he passes into the fuller self. His hold on this is his true will, in other words, his apprehension of the general will. (191)

That is, a society is ordered to a certain good, contingent upon the developmental structure of the society itself. What this implies is a common mind, a common set of bonds that unite the various functions of a society together in the same sense that a student and teacher are united in the same activity of education. The striving for this common good is found in the transformation of the natural will into the common or civil will. Institutions that are functional in this process are permitted to operate coercively insofar as such coercion is commensurate with the good to be received as a result. The idea then becomes that “transformation” of the will is necessary for the society to function and the common good to be built. The nature of that common good is the tie that binds the individuals together into a society, and it is that progress from natural to civil willing that is the principle of mutual recognition among citizens of this nation.

By way of conclusion, the idea of the transformed will is the knowledge of the universal that is hidden in the specifically individual functions of a routinized life. A family is far from merely a biological construction, but becomes a deeply ethical one when parents seek to raise their children to make their own important contributions to the social whole. The raising of children properly is one of the most important aspects of social life. Therefore, the myriad sacrifices parents make to raise children properly is provided with ethical substance with it is considered that the civil health of the nation is dependent upon children growing up to be civilized adults.

The division of labor in economics becomes ethical when it is consciously performed for the service of the whole. One might work to fulfill basic needs, but one also works because one has a unique contribution to make to the smooth flowing of social life. The particular work is infused, by its very nature, with universal significance. Institutions, therefore, do not have a life of their own, but universalize themselves when it is understood that they represent an important function in civil life. Institutions make no sense when they are not making such a contribution. But the nature of this good life, the common good which is defined by the internal development of social life itself, is what then binds these institutions together, that is, they define themselves in accordance with what has come to be considered good; they come to be and function only in reference, ultimately, to the greater good of the society, by filling a certain need or providing an important service. ❖



# Electing Hitler Fuehrer

*Rudolf Hess, the deputy fuehrer (until his ill-fated flight in 1940), was Adolf Hitler's right-hand man. In this speech, given on August 14, 1934, Hess lays out the early organization of the National Socialist Party, its struggles and disappointments.*

BY RUDOLF HESS

National Socialists. German folk comrades. Hardly ever has a speech been as difficult for me as this one. It is a challenge to attempt to prove the good of something as obvious as Adolf Hitler's assumption of Hindenburg's position. For 14 years I have been convinced that he is the only man able to master Germany's fate. This conviction has grown over the years, as the original emotional feeling found new support in endless ways that have demonstrated Adolf Hitler's remarkable leadership abilities. It is hard for me, now that I see the realization of 14 years of hopes, to gather the various reasons that explain how Hitler has become the highest and only Fuehrer of the German people.

Whether through good luck or providence, I found [myself] in the summer of 1920 [in] a small room in the Sterneckerbraeu Inn, in which one Adolf Hitler, whom I had never heard of, gave a speech to a few dozen people. His clear, logical and persuasive speech laid out a new political program. This man expressed my own vague feelings as a veteran of the war, making clear what was necessary for the nation's salvation. He outlined a new Germany from the heart of a front soldier; a Germany that I suddenly realized was the one that had to become reality.

This man had driving passion, persuasive logic and astonishing knowledge. A powerful faith streamed from him—I had never experienced its like. What was most remarkable was that I and the other entirely rational members of the audience did not laugh as he in all seriousness explained that the flag of the new movement for which he and his movement fought would one day fly over the Reichstag, over the Palace of Berlin, indeed over every German building. It would be the victorious symbol of a new, honorable, nationalist and socialist Germany.

At that moment in the Sterneckerbraeu there were really only two possibilities. Either I would leave this fool immediately, or—as I did—accept the conviction: This man will save Germany, if anyone can.

I pledged my conviction to a friend, and on that very evening become the most passionate admirer and loyal follower of this Fuehrer.

In the long years that followed, the rest of the world laughed and mocked us, and the newspapers spread their poison and scorn about this “madman,” but nothing could shake my faith and readiness to give my all for this man, so long as he did not lose faith in himself or his mission.

I remember well even today a visit I made to Hitler in the small room he sublet in Munich. He raged against a Munich newspaper that mocked him and his idea. “I will show them whether I am to be taken seriously or not,” he exclaimed.

Still, his opponents did not take him seriously then, nor for many years after. Luckily so. For the most serious error his enemies made was that they did not recognize early enough what a danger he was to them. They missed the opportunity to destroy him and his small following when it was still possible. The mighty tree of today, able to withstand any storm, was then only a tender plant.

But like so many other things in the Fuehrer's life, fate probably determined that those around him were blind enough to lose valuable time by fighting him only with ridicule. Providence, of which the Fuehrer often speaks with such faith, preserved him and his movement from destruction, preserving both for its purposes.

I knew Hitler as he walked through the streets of Munich in a shabby gray coat, often hungry, accompanied only by a few friends, posting flyers. He was armed only with a thick oak walking stick, which he only too often had to use when his opponents from the then USPD [Independent Social Democratic Party of Germany—Ed.], or the Spartakus Bund, or some middle-class party found the primitive truths on these flyers unpleasant.

I can still remember how he, at the head of his “whole party,” broke up a meeting of Bavarian separatists, always putting himself in the way of the greatest danger. Astonishingly, amidst all the daily tasks and annoyances, he never lost sight of the larger goal.





He always presented his vision vividly to his followers.

In later years I saw this man during the triumphs and defeats of his movement. At the moments of the worst defeats when his followers often were near desperation, it was always he who restored the faith of the doubters, gave them new enthusiasm, new faith. I was with him in the Landsberg prison, when all seemed lost and his movement disintegrated as his subordinates fought. I remember when there was the danger that his parole would be canceled and he would have to stay behind bars for another four or five years. The chances of realizing his ideas seemed absolutely nonexistent then, but at that very moment he laid out the methods he would use to rebuild the movement under the new circumstances and by rejecting illegal methods. Then as always he proved himself a master at adapting to new situations, breaking radically with methods he saw as outdated or ineffective.

With the certainty of a great leader, in the middle of what seemed to be the total collapse of all his efforts, he explained to me that he would need several years to rebuild the movement, and that it would be seven years before he had the power to force his enemies to bend to his will. That was in the winter of 1924/25. Seven years later it was 1932. That was the year in which the forces of the past attempted in vain to stop the final victory of National Socialism, the year in which every attempt to stop Hitler and his movement failed, in which in fact every shameless lying attack worked in the end to his advantage.

The Fuehrer said more often than in the past: "The others can do what they want. When an idea is right, when it is fought for consistently, when the movement that fights for it is well organized, and when the leadership is determined to go its way regard-

less of the difficulties, one day with mathematical certainty it will be victorious. The longer they succeed in holding back our victory, the more powerful it will be. It will fall into our laps like overripe fruit."

These words from the decisive year 1932 explain the sudden and total National Socialist seizure of power in 1933, which so surprised the rest of the world.


Looking back I am convinced that our delayed victory, the 14 years that sometimes seemed to us as if they would never end, was fate's way of preparing our people for the seizure of power. It was a necessity of fate, just as the early death of the Fuehrer's parents acquainted him with bitter poverty. That poverty forced him to become a construction worker. He came to understand the poverty of his fellow human beings and the lot of the "proletariat." The daily struggle for survival in the primitive cultural conditions of the era gave the Fuehrer a deep understanding of his fellow working class citizens.

It was also a necessity of fate that he served at the Front during the World War [I], for he learned a contempt of danger. He became hard. The war brought him together with all levels of the German people and showed him the destructiveness of class and rank. Most importantly, it taught him to understand the people and to speak their language.

The revolutionary year 1918 was a necessity of fate for Hitler, for despite its criminal leadership it cleared away relics of the past that later would have created difficulties for the National Socialist Revolution. And the revolt of 1918 brought signs of collapse and revealed with naked clarity the international forces and their destructive effects on Germany in a way that created the psychological prerequisites that enabled the hard measures of the later National Socialist government to succeed.

**Above, this political campaign poster from the 1930s** shows the National Socialist connection with labor. When Hitler was elected in Germany, he launched, as Leon Degrelle said, a "social revolution." German workers soon had the highest standard of living in the world, unemployment was reduced to zero. The best medical care in the world was free and German laborers were provided with every social protection.

The attempt to seize power in November 1923 was ordained by fate, just as was its bloody collapse. If the Fuehrer had not acted then, the masses would later have lost faith in him as a Fuehrer when he constantly called for patience and postponed the seizure of power. Only his willingness to act resolutely when necessary, as demonstrated in November 1923, provided the proof that he would when necessary take the most forceful course. It proved that he chose to renounce force in the years before 1933 not because he was a coward. And National Socialism could not have taken power in 1923, since the people were not yet ready for National Socialism, nor was National Socialism ready to lead the people. What was obvious to everyone in Germany in 1933 would have seemed arrogance in 1923. The supporters of the parties of that day had not yet had sufficient time to recognize the weaknesses of their leaders.

 The narrowest chance of fate prevented the Fuehrer from entering the government in 1932. He would have been joined with men who inwardly were still his enemies and would have caused great damage as members of the government.

And surely it was providence that preserved the life of the old field marshal and Reich president to enable his good name and protecting hand to guard the young National Socialist government until Hitler's abilities as a leader had been proven to everyone at home and abroad, until his reputation was sufficient to assume the full leadership of the Reich.

Providence has clearly been at work in Hitler's life. Only so can we understand how this man, the son of a minor official, withstood hunger and privation and fought unaided powerful enemies in the press and business, powerful parties at home and abroad, to become the Fuehrer of one of the great nations of the world, chancellor of the German Reich, holder of the office of Reich president. This is a miracle without precedent in the history of the world. In the midst of bitter need, a people finds the man to rescue it. There is a force of history at work here which we still do not understand.

The need of our people was great. A great man was required to meet it.

Providence gave him the gifts and the strength to move on both in good times and bad, enabling him over the course of time to reach his goal: the salvation of Germany.

Providence works through Hitler in a way both inexplicable yet clear to all who have the good fortune to be near to him. How often has he said to me: "I know that my decision or action is correct. I cannot explain at the moment why, but I feel that it is right and the future will prove it so." Invariably the course of events proved that the inexplicable feelings of the Fuehrer led him down a sure path.

The great historian Treitschke held the ability to see things correctly as the decisive ability of a statesman, more important even than talent. What leader has ever had this ability more than Hitler? The proof is in his speeches, even those from 1920. Rarely have political conditions and developments been predicted more accurately, seldom have conclusions been drawn more clearly, thanks to his ability to see the fundamental nature of the most difficult and complicated things.

The "simple understanding" of the genius is able to see the essential and the obvious.

The Fuehrer adds to the ability to see correctly, which the historian sees as more critical than talent, not only talent, but also genius. The ability to see correctly, along with genius, to which must be added the workings of providence, gives us an explanation


for the miracle that has happened before our eyes in the past few years, particularly since Hitler's assumption of power.

Is not the transformation of our people a miracle? It shows itself in its return to its essence, to the sources of its strength, in its reawakening pride and honor, in its will to self assertion in the world, in its ability to free itself from international poisons and from signs of corruption in all areas of life. Is it a miracle that Hitler won the battle against unemployment in so short a time? That he put people to work to meet daily needs as well as to advance culture? The great highways, canals and buildings will proclaim to coming generations the Hitler Era of the German people. Is it not a miracle that a nation once divided by class and rank, divided by petty state pride in Prussia, Bavaria, Saxony and elsewhere—now works together with mutual understanding for the great common tasks and for the preservation of the nation and its people?

As I said when I began, I cannot explain why Hitler, and only he, can be the Fuehrer. Who could suggest someone worthier and more able to fill the office of Reich president, the highest leader of the Reich?

Someone might say that it is not good to put all power in one hand. Let me reply that in difficult times the Romans gave full power to a young and capable leader—and the Romans knew something about governing. They knew that "men make history." They knew that in times of crisis, strong personalities must guide the state, personalities bound to the living essence of their people. Someone may say that it is not good to put all power in one hand, since Hitler might use his authority arbitrarily and thoughtlessly.

To that I can only say: The conscience of a moral personality is a far greater protection against the misuse of an office than is the supervision of parliament or the separation of powers. I know no one who has a stronger conscience, or is more true to his people, than Hitler.

 ver the years I have seen him struggle to make difficult decisions, always checking again and again with the experts in the field until he was certain that his decision was absolutely correct. I know how many sleepless nights his decision to take Germany out of the League of Nations cost him, how he listened to all who had objections. I know that he was unable to rest until he had refuted them by clear logic. Only then did he decide, and accepted the full responsibility.

The Fuehrer's highest court is his conscience and his responsibility to his people and to history.

He will also from time to time allow the people itself to pass judgment on his general policy. This will regularly reaffirm his leadership.

He knows that both his honor and his work are at risk. He cannot pass the responsibility for his decisions to irresponsible parliamentary majorities, as do the statesmen of all other nations. That also means that his freedom of action is not restricted or watered down by parliamentary bodies or other forces. This above all is why in desperate times people and nations need an absolute leader—assuming he possesses the necessary abilities—and why such a leader can be necessary to the continued existence of the government and people.

Treitschke said that absolute leadership is either the best or the worst form of government, depending on the personality of the leader. We know that Hitler is both born and called to be a leader, and that he has shown himself through all his actions to be a morally upright person. As sole ruler he is the best possible form of





**Rudolf Hess was one of Hitler's earliest and most loyal supporters.** Hess participated in the 1923 Beer Hall Putsch and was later imprisoned with Hitler. While in prison, Hess served as Hitler's personal secretary and together they wrote *Mein Kampf*.

government for Germany—and Heaven knows that in its current crisis Germany needs the best possible form of government.

A Fuehrer whose goal is to serve his people is in times of crisis a better guarantee of peace to other nations than is a parliamentary majority, which may lack the will at the critical moment to keep its people from stumbling into misfortune, as Lloyd George suggested the nations stumbled into the World War. In recent weeks, Hitler has made rapid and firm decisions advancing the cause of peace in Europe that demonstrate his statesmanship. Those states who today oppose us may not be willing to admit it, but history will.

German citizens. Consider with all seriousness the international significance of the referendum on August 19. Talk with everyone in your circle of acquaintances—family members, workmates, relatives, with everyone you come in contact with. Remember that the world is watching to see if a united German people will be loyal to its Fuehrer.

Hundreds of thousands of journalists are waiting to announce the expected collapse of National Socialism to their readers. They will do this if even somewhat fewer Germans go to the polls than did on November 12 of last year. They hope for a collapse of National Socialism, for they know this would mean the collapse of Germany.

By voting yes on August 19, the German people will demonstrate to the world that we see in Hitler the Fuehrer given to us by providence. We Germans approve of what he has done at home and abroad for Germany and trust his decisions for the future. Germany sees Hitler as Hindenburg's proper successor. The entire German people now gives Hitler the name of honor that the National Socialist movement has long given him: the Fuehrer.

This word is more than a title, it is a confession and a certainty: My Fuehrer.

Furthermore, the entire German people says to the world: Hitler is and will remain our Fuehrer because his policies are the policies of the entire German nation. His rule guarantees

Germany's stability. Through him and his movement, Germany has become a unified Reich. Since we want to remain a united German Reich, we want Hitler at our head. Since we know that power struggles between individuals or interest groups are unthinkable and impossible under his leadership, we want him as Germany's leader.

Through him, Fate realizes its purpose: Saving Germany from the hunger and misery of Bolshevism. We firmly believe that saving Germany from Bolshevism also rescued Europe from the danger of communist annihilation. We Germans see it as our duty to thank Fate by affirming this man as the Fuehrer of Germany.

One more thing the German people want to say to the world on August 19: We want the work begun in Hitler's name to continue: the battle against unemployment, the freeing of our conscience, the moral renewal of Germany's youth, the strengthening of our sense of honor. We Germans know that

Hitler wants what we all want: economic equality with the other nations of the world, the political and military peace with the other peoples of the world, a return to prosperity and culture after decades of decline and decay.

This we say to our Fuehrer on August 19: We are bound to you in an indissoluble unity in the fight for Germany's future. With you, we long for the preservation of peace and are prepared to follow your command to defend our people's peace.

We are proud and happy to have one of history's greats, a son of our people, among us during our life times. The yes that we give affirms his leadership to the world, and thanks him at the same time.

**G**erman workers. I speak particularly to you. Be proud that you may on August 19 affirm as leader of Germany a man of the German working class. Be proud that you may symbolically say to one of your own on August 19: We want you, Adolf Hitler, as German chancellor and German Reich president, you, a German worker. Where once kings, Kaisers and presidents ruled Germany, now by our will and the will of the German people stands for the first time a German worker. He is a worker who knows how hard the life of his former comrades still is, those who must struggle daily for their basic needs, and whose goal is above all to improve their lot as quickly as possible.

My fellow German citizens. You will vote yes for Hitler. And if you are asked why you voted for him, you will be able to answer: We voted for Hitler because he is the man who from his experiences as a front soldier developed a worldview that is the foundation for all that is happening in Germany. Because his 15-year struggle against a hostile world is a model of strength and courage. Because he always acts at the right moment, thereby showing that he is a heroic leader. Because he does nothing for himself, but everything for Germany and for the future of his people. Because he has given all of us a new faith in Germany. Because he has given our lives meaning once more by showing us why we Germans are on the earth. Because he is the instrument of the will of a higher power. In sum, because he is a true Fuehrer.

With all of our yes votes, we Germans will say on August 19: "To you, Fuehrer, we pledge allegiance—Adolf Hitler, we believe in you."

# MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

(Continued from Page 62)

## Aesthetically Pleasing

... On a different subject, I must say, that, as a professional artist, Johnson's article, "The Aesthetics of Civility," was right on. Such solid work is rarely seen in Revisionist writings anymore, and I want to thank the editor for it.

RAYMOND M. PAUL  
EUGENE, OREGON

## German Technology Benefited U.S.

After the Jewish Congress called for a boycott of all business with Germany in the 1930s, an American company, I believe it was Standard Oil, negotiated an exchange of technical information with a German company. I remember that *The New York Daily News* and *The New York Times* railed against the agreement. The Germans got some chemical data that led nowhere, the Americans got the German synthetic rubber technology. After the war, I took an organic chemistry class from a professor who had worked on that project, and he said that once the U.S. was cut off from the Far East and its raw rubber by the Japanese, we would have been lost without the German technology.

RUDY MEYER  
PORT ANGELES, WASHINGTON

## Flattery Will Get You Everywhere . . .

My wife and I were living in New York City during the 1950s, where we were neighbors and friends of Norman Dodd and his wife, Louise. Norman educated us on the critical contributors to subversion of the West by the great families through their foundations. Dodd was a 1921 Yale graduate, an intellectual with some early experience working in a large New York bank; and later as director of research for the ill-fated Reese Committee, which was prevented from continuing through the efforts of one of its members, Congressman Wayne Hayes.

As longtime subscribers to THE BARNES REVIEW, we are happy that Willis Carto has recognized the present editor as an honest scholar, and promoted him to chief editor of TBR. Without flattery, we consider him as a worthy successor to Harry Elmer Barnes himself.

His article in the *American Free Press* about Herbert Allen's gatherings in Idaho states, "... The full institutional formation of intelligence, business, banking, media and government links. ..." As an important part of western subversion and the U.S.'s increasing imperial thrust, this is worthy of a longer paper for THE BARNES REVIEW by the editor himself. As you know, this is following in the footsteps of the British, "... post-Waterloo empire was a marriage between top bankers and financiers of the City of London, and the heads of the espionage services" (Engdahl, *A Century of War*—a first class book,

by the way). Allen's gatherings constitute a strong signal for formalizing the now obvious, more active and more violent imperial thrust of the American government.

R.R. POPHAM  
BRADENTON, FLORIDA

## Monarchy vs. Democracy

I too prefer monarchy to democracy. I liked the idea of our republic, but I am pretty well convinced that self-government will not work because far too many do not accept responsibility for their condition. Worse is this national initiative movement.

## SEND US A LETTER OR AN EMAIL

Let free speech reign. We print all sides of an issue. Send your concise and thoughtful letters (300 words or less please) to TBR Letters Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email the editor a letter at [barnesreview7@aol.com](mailto:barnesreview7@aol.com).

Adam and Eve's choice, unbeknownst to them, was to accept the Creator determining what is good and evil, or the alternative, liberal democracy, where they "choose" these things for themselves according to their own interest.

J.H. JONES  
MIDWAY, WEST VIRGINIA

## Correction

The July/August 2003 issue of TBR cited my introduction of the panel of speakers addressing the subject of Holocaust Revisionism. As a firm believer in freedom of discussion in all realms, I was quite pleased to take on the daring task of introducing these "controversial" speakers. However, I'm sorry to say that your article improperly attributed comments to me that were the substance of what the speakers said during the seminar, and the video record of the seminar will confirm that. I don't want this error to go un-corrected for the reason that the liars at the ADL may later use these false attributions against me.

MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER  
Washington, D.C.

## Origins of the "V" for Victory Sign

The alleged sign for victory during World War II is given by the two fingers stretched out and separated, the forefinger of Jupiter's authority and the middle finger of Saturn's fate. Churchill, who was partially of Jewish descent, tells us that the "V" sign stands for "victory." In the Balkans, traditionally, it is the positive sign for God-permitted victory, giving one's word so God could help him or communicating a God-willed common cause to show the first three fingers straight out, thumb, forefinger and middle finger, with the last two tucked together at the palm. In secular symbolism the last or small finger is of Mercury's economic acumen and the fourth finger of Apollo's arts.

Orthodox Christian peoples make the sign of the cross with the first three fingers brought together at their tips, representing the Trinity, the last two tucked at the palm, representing the two natures of Christ, Divine and human. The triad of fingers is brought to the forehead, to the chest and to the right shoulder first, then to the left.

In the old paintings of the Greek revolutionary heroes of 1821 against four centuries of Ottoman overlordship, the organizer and volunteers are depicted giving their oath to the newly-free Orthodox people with the first three fingers outstretched and the last two tucked in at the palm.

When the notoriously obvious "military-industrial-church" complex of NATO on trumped up charges assaulted Serbia in 1999, Serbs, wherever they may have been, would recognize each other by giving the famous three finger sign. At the time, this gesture meant to pray to the Trinity to protect Serbia against the NATO ogre.

—NICHOLAS C. ELIOPOULOS



Above, Winston Churchill flashes the "victory" sign.



# Hitler & Tukhachevsky

By General Leon Degrelle

It was Mikhail Tukhachevsky—an army group general in 1919, at 42 years old, an age when one is normally at best a second lieutenant—who was the soul, the driving force and in fact the master of the gigantic Soviet army. Tukhachevsky was, next to Josef Stalin, the most powerful man in the USSR. And the army Stalin had pushed to the point of such great power could well one day throw out the despot. Tukhachevsky had the temperament of a Bonaparte. Leon Trotsky would one day declare: “If a military conflict were to break out, any Tukhachevsky or other would have little trouble overthrowing the government.” Stalin, wary as a beast of the forest, instinctively dreaded that very thing.



*At age 42, Marshal Mikhail Tukhachevsky was already the second most powerful man in the USSR, after Josef Stalin, and commander of the Soviet army, one of the largest armies ever assembled in the annals of modern warfare.*

**A**dolf Hitler, analyzing Mikhail Tukhachevsky's worth, feared it just as much as did Josef Stalin. For Tukhachevsky, all by himself, because he had military genius, was a greater danger to Germany than a million *muzhiks* hurled at Koenigsberg in a herd. Without this absolutely first-class military leader, the enormous Soviet war machine might be only a scarecrow.

With Tukhachevsky in command, however, it rapidly became operational, and probably irresistible, facing a Wehrmacht that was still very vulnerable in 1936, in the very first stages of rebuilding.

Because of Tukhachevsky, Hitler's entire military structure could be snapped up in one bite and be destroyed.

Among Hitler's worries, the young Soviet marshal represented the number one danger, the only big real danger that could strike Germany in the short term. This Tukhachevsky was far more capable and formidable than a pawn of the general staff like Gamelin, who was all glitter and vanity, and so admired by the old guard of the Reichswehr.

The Russian *generalissimo* on the other hand was not wedded to out-dated strategies: he saw clearly, and he saw far. He had known Germany for a long time. During World War I he had been an indomitable prisoner, escaping three times and crossing the Reich on foot at night, but recaptured each time and finally locked up in the stronghold for stubborn cases at Ingolstadt. And there he'd had as his roommate an Olympian Frenchman so long-legged he looked like the Eiffel Tower in a kepi. The Russian would be in the saddle more quickly than this Frenchman, de Gaulle, who would wait 20 years before anyone took notice of his military doctrines.

The Bolshevik revolution of 1917 had offered Tukhachevsky the biggest opportunity of his life. Lenin completely lacked military cadres. And Tukhachevsky, despite the fact that his antecedents were aristocrats and he was a young officer of the Czar, went swiftly over to the new regime. “Czarism is dead,” he had said, “and will live no more.” The German-Soviet peace had brought him back to Russia. Since he accepted the red star, he had been boot-ed up to colonel without delay, then to colonel general. This Soviet Bonaparte

had displayed tremendous talent. He was entrusted with an army group. He had defeated Kolchak in Siberia, Denikin at the Kuban. In 1920 he had even been on the point of seizing Warsaw, coming out of Minsk like a flash of lightning. If it had not been for the jealous sabotage of Commissar Stalin, who had deprived him in the south of one of the two armies earmarked for his encirclement operation and turned him toward Landberg, Tukhachevsky would have conquered Poland and ended up at Germany, where the communists were in the process of fomenting revolution everywhere.

Europe might have been swallowed in those few months. After that escapade sensible Europeans ought to have realized that they were actually at the mercy of a raid by the Soviets.

Weygand had been rushed to Warsaw. De Gaulle as well. They had been sent from Paris in reckless haste to save the Poles. They came back to France convinced that their mere presence and their wise strategic counsels had put the Soviets to flight. But Tukhachevsky's retreat had been due only to a tactical difficulty. With better coordination, the Russians might have been back in Berlin a few weeks later. Whether conceited or blind, the Europeans preferred to believe that they had slammed the door in the face of the Soviet Union forever.

After Germany's defeat in World War I, Tukhachevsky had returned clandestinely to Germany five times.

As the secret military envoy in Berlin of the Soviet regime he was charged on the one hand—as was later known—with taking over the leadership of a *coup d'état* by the German communists, should they rise. Victor Alexandrov and the Soviet Ambassador Raskolnikov in particular have revealed:

"In 1923 he was one of a 'special' group of six members led by Piatakov, who, in the event that the revolution triumphed in Germany, was to take command of the German 'Red Guard.' This group was lodged at No. 7 Unter den Linden, in the Embassy Building of the USSR."

Tukhachevsky had later gone back to Germany in the most natural way in the world, as an official guest of the Reichswehr, for various periods between 1926 and 1932.

The Reichswehr during this time was flirting with the USSR, which provided it with secret exercise grounds in their distant provinces. Tukhachevsky had impressed his German hosts not only by his talent but also by his inborn courtesy and his almost Parisian culture—one of his grandmothers was French. He was the son of nobles, and one of his ancestors had been assistant governor of Berlin in the 18th century.

Other Germans had found him too proud, too sure of himself. The principal officer with whom he had dealt was Gen. Guderian, who even at that time was convinced of the decisive effectiveness of armored forces formed into large units such as would later be constituted by Hitler.

Tukhachevsky had retained that instruction and turned it against the Reich, anticipating by several years its utilization by the Fuehrer, who at that time was still just electioneering for the party.

In 1935 Tukhachevsky had at his disposal a well-ordered striking force of tanks, having increased it tenfold in three years: the first 20 battalions had become two hundred battalions, grouped in brigades that would soon become divisions and then armored corps.

The air force had maintained the same pace. As early as 1934 the USSR could count on three airborne divisions.

In 1936 this military manpower, which Tukhachevsky had firmly in hand, would reach 2 million available men.

Stalin began to get uneasy about having one man manipulat-

ing such a force in the USSR, and Hitler just as much felt the danger to Germany represented by this young military commander. As master not only of the Soviet army but—perhaps one day, who knows—of the Soviet state, Tukhachevsky would be able in a matter of just a few months to unleash a cataclysm at the gates of Berlin, all the more so since he was openly in favor of a war against the new Reich.

Hitler, knowing his talents and his intentions, had no desire to see him make the first move.

The expression "having recourse to a preventive war" is one that appears constantly in Tukhachevsky's pronouncements prior to 1937.

"The situation is plainly favorable for us," he had explained to Marshal Yegorov, his colleague on the general staff, in 1936. "Let us examine the facts. At the end of this year the Third Reich will have available no more than three armored divisions, and even these will be equipped almost exclusively with just light and medium tanks. At the time of the last German military review, foreign observers for the first time were able to see an entire armored division pass by. It bore the number 3. Well, everything leads us to believe that if Hitler had four or five divisions, he would have paraded one by bearing the number 4 or 5. . . ."

"I will pass over the figures of our production in silence. Let me continue: in 1937 the number of German army corps will barely reach fourteen. France and Czechoslovakia together will have thirty-five. And once again I am leaving our army out of my demonstration. But then we can ask ourselves: what are we waiting for? Do we hope that with time the ratio of forces will be more and more favorable to us?"

Marshal Yegorov had summarized the position: "The manner in which comrade Tukhachevsky poses the question implies that he would not be resolutely hostile to a preventive war."

Tukhachevsky had replied without hesitation: "Sooner or later we shall be obliged to fight each other. Then why not do it while we are the ones best prepared?"

He had been sent as a representative of the USSR to the funeral of the King of England by Stalin, who, lacking anything specific to charge him with, preferred to flatter the man who was later to be shot, rather than to worry him.

In London, Tukhachevsky had acted imprudently. He had held secret meetings with the British chiefs of staff and revealed to them how far the USSR had come in developing the production of artillery, planes and tanks, hoping thereby to push the British to that preventive war that he had made his Bible and his Koran. He even submitted to the British his plan of Russian military support by means of an air bridge to Czechoslovakia in case the British and French and their Central European allies should attack Hitler's Germany.

The British shrugged their shoulders. Like the Soviets, they didn't relish firing the first shot. Moreover, they did not believe the strength of the Red Army—very real though it was—to be as Tukhachevsky had described it to them.

The ambassador of Great Britain in Moscow, Lord Chilton, had written at the time: "The Red Army is incapable of supporting a war in enemy territory."

"Penetrating the Russian army would be like going into butter," explained Lord Lochan, one of the most important politicians in the United Kingdom.

Quite a bit later Secretary Chamberlain would declare: "I don't in the least believe in the capability of the Russians to sustain a real offensive, even if they wanted to."



Tukhachevsky had thus failed to convince the British. They had all remained as unmoved as the Tower of London.

At Paris, Tukhachevsky had again compromised himself even more but with no more success.

He had hunted up General Gamelin. Gamelin, as blind as a rampart of Vauban, didn't trust anything but the concrete of his Maginot Line.

"A preventive war," he solemnly replied to the Russian, "would be disapproved of by the majority of public opinion."

The army, for him, was the electorate.

The Czechs alone had been encouraging.

"The USSR," Tukhachevsky had said in Prague, as he had said in London, "will completely fulfill the obligations imposed on her by her treaty with Czechoslovakia should the latter enter into conflict with the Reich, this regardless of the origin of the conflict and even if Czechoslovakia decided to ward off an eventual German aggression by a preventive war."

Always the preventive war. That came at the head of all Tukhachevsky's strategic plans. Benes, moreover, was completely brought around to this point of view. He had joined in with Tukhachevsky's plan to the point that he had formally declared to General Semenov, the Soviet military attaché: "As soon as you are in a state of armed conflict with Germany, Czechoslovakian forces will penetrate the territory of the Third Reich and march simultaneously on Munich and Berlin."

These initiatives of Tukhachevsky's, which were immediately squealed to the Soviet police, had irritated Stalin, who did not wish to get involved prematurely in any way in a preventive war, nor even a semi-preventive one. He meant to conduct the reverse of that operation: to make use of other countries to pave the way for him, to turn Germany against the West and the West against Germany, and then to utilize one or both as an "ice-breaker to shatter the capitalist world."

"The liberties taken by Tukhachevsky overstep the bounds," writes Benoist-Méchin, analyzing Stalin's state of mind. "Not content with meeting in secret conferences with Soviet military attachés abroad and divulging military secrets of the greatest importance to the British and the French, now he takes it upon himself openly to state views that are in conflict with those of the government. Is he the one directing the policies of the USSR? Does he already think himself master of the Kremlin?"

Crouching in his thicket of suspicions, by nature suspicious of everything, and having already put to death many competitors who worried him, from then on Stalin had Tukhachevsky's name inscribed on the very first page of his red notebook of suspects.

Analyzing the secret intelligence he received from Paris, Prague and London, Hitler, like a silent fox, had followed Stalin's psychic development with watchful eyes.

If he succeeded in aggravating Stalin's suspicions, in reinforcing them by means of evident proofs, perhaps he could manage to have Stalin himself dispose of Tukhachevsky, the one true war leader the Soviets possessed and the one he most feared before the Wehrmacht was ready.

Hitler began to prepare the investment of Josef Stalin's brain with discreet, progressive, almost imperceptible touches, advancing toward his goal not by the highway but through the roadside thickets.

Benes, everyone knew, was the confidant most trusted by the master of Moscow. Stalin had Czechoslovakia at his disposal. Czech airfields were dotted with Soviet planes manned by Soviet pilots. If

Hitler succeeded in circumventing Benes, indirectly he would be circumventing Stalin.

Hitler advanced like an invisible mole burrowing his underground passage with little strokes of muzzle and paw.

The first man Hitler used against the Czechs was a double agent of the Soviets named Nicolas Skobline, who was officially the president of the *Organisation Mondiale des Militaires Russes en Émigration* [World Organization of Russian Servicemen Emigrés].

Skobline had a great need of money. He had married a prima ballerina of remarkable beauty, hence of costly upkeep, who was the former mistress of an agent of the GPU; and she had delivered her often moneyless new lover into the toils of her old USSR employers.

Skobline, with ever increasing financial needs, had also become an agent of Reinhard Heydrich, the most formidable man of the German Security Services.

In using this Russian, Heydrich was playing a dangerous game. He knew the man's duplicity. His colleagues warned him of the danger; but Heydrich was audacious and of very superior intelligence, and he accepted the risk.

In his instructions, an ex-officer of the Russian navy who was in his service, Nicolas Alexeiev, deliberately let himself be arrested by the French espionage service. Duly grilled by a Paris military examining magistrate and playing the classic spy who wants to regain his freedom, he went on to "confessions" that were bound to make an extraordinary impression: "Marshal Tukhachevsky," he revealed, "is in the process of fomenting a plot against Stalin in league with high-ranking German military officers. At the time of his recent visit to France," he added, "he had the Soviet military attachés at Prague and Warsaw come secretly to Paris in order to win them over to his plan."

The physical fact of this meeting was true. So any manner of suppositions could be embroidered onto it.

The secret report of the French examining magistrate implicating Tukhachevsky had been sent in great secrecy to the military attaché of the French embassy at Prague so that he could transmit it to Benes. Upon reading it, the Czech president had been impressed without being entirely convinced.

He nevertheless remembered some strange confidences made to his chief of the general staff by the general and future Soviet marshal, Chapochnikov, who, like Tukhachevsky, had belonged to the czarist army; so that both, as deserters to the enemy, were capable of turning their coats a second time.

"During the civil war," Chapochnikov had said in a subdued voice, "I might very well have become one of the leaders of Denikin's White Army if, instead of finding myself in Moscow in 1918, I had been in Rostov-on-Don, where the White Army was born. I believe that for all of us officers of the general staff, being won over to white or red simply depended upon our geographical circumstances."

A second "arrest" a few days later, just as spontaneous as the one at Paris, was going to reinforce the disquieting revelation communicated to Benes by the French government.

An informant of Skobline's named Grylevitch, in Switzerland this time, worked for him as an agent within Trotskyite circles in Geneva, while having it believed by the latter that he was politically of their persuasion. Like many of his colleagues, he was subsidized by another espionage service, that of the Czechs. Skobline was going to do a replay in Switzerland of the Paris coup.

"A few days later, Grylevitch is arrested. As Skobline had predicted, he 'confesses' everything, and more besides. To take his word for it, Tukhachevsky was preparing a violent coup in Moscow with

the Trotskyites and certain members of the German general staff. An initial police report taking note of these statements is sent to Benes. Upon looking through it, the president of the Czechoslovakian republic thinks the sky has fallen in."

Benoist-Méchin adds: "The thing seems inconceivable to him. However, the poison is starting to work without his knowing it.

"As he is about to throw the report in the wastebasket, he thinks better of it and tucks it away—to whom it may concern—in his personal file." The two confessions confirm each other. It would require only a few last licks to give them a quite worrisome aspect.

Heydrich himself came all the way from Berlin to set up in person the third operation "of psychological disinformation," as it would be called today.

The Czechs at the time were negotiating a commercial agreement with the Reich. An expert from the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Herr Trautmannsdorf, was given the commission of casually introducing into the conversation with the Czech negotiator, Mr. Mastny, Benes's ambassador in Berlin, just as if nothing were the matter, a few words that would raise the beginnings of suspicion. Trautmannsdorf was to give the diplomat to understand that it would perhaps be useful if their negotiations not last too long because there was something fishy going on.

"I know," he said almost confidentially in the Czech's ear, "that you're afraid you'll antagonize the Russians by signing this agreement, but the Russian military people have contacted our people to put an end to the tension between our two countries. The policy of the USSR could very well undergo a change of direction, and then it would be too late . . ."

The Czech diplomat swallowed the bait. That very day he dispatched a report to Benes containing that astonishing conversation.

After the revelations of the examining judge at Paris and the complementary "confessions" of the agent Grylevitch in Switzerland, this intelligence from his own ambassador in Berlin finally convinced Benes.

Posthaste he summoned the minister of the USSR in Prague, Mr. Alexandrosky, to the government palace. He communicated the report of his diplomat in Berlin and the earlier "confessions" from France and Switzerland.

Having no further suspicions, he had just fallen into Heydrich's trap. Three years after the war he would still harbor an iron-clad belief in those documents uncovering the plot that had been furnished him, beyond any question of doubt, by Hitler's espionage service. In his *Mémoires de ma vie* that he published in the *Gazette de Lausanne* of March 2, 1948, he would still write ingenuously: "In January 1937 an unofficial communication from Berlin apprised me that the negotiations there were considered to have failed. A strictly confidential note added that Hitler was for the time being pursuing other secret talks, which, in case they were successful, would also have repercussions on our policy. A word let slip by Trautmannsdorf made it clear to us that it concerned negotiations with certain Soviet circles, notably Tukhachevsky, Rykov and others. Hitler was so convinced of the success of these negotiations that he didn't insist on concluding an agreement with us, so persuaded was he of success with Moscow. To be sure, if he had succeeded in his purpose and had been able to alter the course of Soviet policy, the face of Europe would have been changed; but Stalin intervened in good time. I immediately informed Mr. Alexandrovsky, the minister of the USSR at Prague, of the news we had received from Berlin, supplemented by the Mastny-Trautmannsdorf conversation."

Churchill himself had swallowed the bait set by the Gestapo to

trap Benes and swallowed it whole. In his memoirs he recalls "the service that Benes rendered Stalin."

"The military conspiracy and the plot of the communist Old Guard aimed at overthrowing Stalin and giving Russia a new regime whose policy would have been pro-German. Without wasting a moment, President Benes let Stalin know all the information he had been able to collect. Shortly afterward a ruthless purge was carried out in Soviet Russia." Benes hastened to inform not only Stalin of this "plot," but also his dear French colleague of the Front Populaire, M. Léon Blum.

Blum stated on June 18, 1945: "At the end of 1936, I received privately and in strict confidence from my friend, M. Edouard Benes, a warning transmitted by my son, who was passing through Prague, urgently advising me to observe the greatest precaution in our relations with the Soviet general staff. According to his own intelligence service—and the Czech intelligence service enjoyed a well-deserved reputation in Europe—the leaders of the Soviet high command general staff were having questionable dealings with Germany. A few months later the trial known as the Tukhachevsky Trial burst on the scene."

Hitler, through Heydrich, was nearing his goal. In a short while he would reach it. Upon receiving Benes's news, Stalin had roared as if someone had torn off his nose and his ears.

However, Benes had sent him only confessions and third-hand information. It was proof, direct and definitive proof, that he needed. He immediately summoned Iegov, his new chief of the NKVD and thrust the file of papers from Prague under his nose.

"I'm sick of all these conspiracies," he shouted. "I want to get to the bottom of it, and the only way you'll earn my confidence is not to come and tell me there is no plot, but to bring me the proof."

Hitler was going to furnish him the proof at a huge price. And the cost to Hitler would be no more than a strong dose of imagination and guile.

The Russians were going to come and beg for the proof themselves and pay for it to the last cent. Soviet police had been dispatched to look for the proof in Germany.

The embassy of the USSR in Berlin was on edge. A member of the staff was maintaining momentary contacts with a man in Hitler's entourage. This man, after a great deal of urging, intimated to his questioner that in fact to his knowledge certain proofs did exist, but that it would certainly be very difficult to obtain them.

Having come on this first scent, the functionary of the Soviet embassy boarded an airplane leaving for Moscow. He brought back a special emissary of the GPU named Jeschov, who carried official accreditation. Stalin had personally ordered him to get the mentioned proof at any price.

Hitler's intermediary, playing his role to perfection, demurred. He would not be easy to corrupt.

Heydrich needed time. The proofs so ardently coveted by Moscow, the proofs that would absolutely establish Tukhachevsky's guilt—he still had to get possession of them, that is to say, to manufacture them.

Handwritten letters sent by Tukhachevsky to high-ranking German officers did exist, it was true, letters dating from the years of regular technical collaboration. But they were in the quadruple-locked strong boxes of the general staff of the Wehrmacht. To ask the Wehrmacht for them, or to request them from the head of Army Intelligence, Admiral Canaris, a sly enemy of the regime, was to run the risk of having Canaris inform Tukhachevsky himself of the



maneuver and upset the whole operation.

Heydrich preferred to procure them directly.

The head of Nazi counterespionage, SS General Walter Schellenberg, related after the war:

"Hitler issued an explicit order to leave the staff of the German army in absolute ignorance of what was brewing against Tukhachevsky lest German officers should alert the Soviet marshal.

"Heydrich consequently one night sent two police brigades to break open the secret archives of the general staff of the Abwehr (Army Intelligence Service, directed by Admiral Canaris).

"Break-in experts from the criminal division of the Police Administration accompanied the brigades. In three places they found and seized files concerning the collaboration of the German General Headquarters and the Red Army. Important information was also found in Admiral Canaris's file cards. To cover up the break-in, a fire was started which eliminated all traces of it. In the resulting confusion, the special brigades were able to sneak away without being noticed."

Walter Hagen, a high official of the Gestapo, in his book *Die Geheime Front*, has recounted the sequel to that operation of state burglary: "In that way the necessary models were obtained for the intended forgeries. The work of falsification began in April of 1937 in the vaults beneath the Gestapo building, on Prinz Albrecht Street in Berlin. [SS General Herman] Behrens had a laboratory equipped with all the most advanced technical inventions. He himself kept watch, and the workrooms were completely isolated. Only those persons strictly indispensable had access to them."

What was this "dossier" going to contain? "It is certain," Walter Hagen adds, "that in the vaults of Albrecht Street, forgeries were made of a correspondence several years old between Tukhachevsky and his collaborators and various important German generals. It was clearly deduced from this correspondence that the 'Red Napoleon' had won over the Wehrmacht to his conspiracy plans against Stalin."

"At the end of a few days" (four days), General Walter Schellenberg writes, "all the material was ready."

"As early as the first days of May," Walter Hagen states, "Himmler was able to present Hitler with a red rug containing a fairly large packet of documents. Besides the letters, the file contained documents of all sorts, including receipts signed by Soviet generals acknowledging the payment of large sums by German counterespionage in exchange for information they had furnished. All these forged letters of Tukhachevsky and other Soviet generals bore the necessary stamps and seals. The signatures of von Seeckt, Hammerstein, Canaris and other generals establishing that they had seen the letters were magnificently forged. The letters of important Germans addressed to the Russian conspirators were there in the form of carbon copies." Also in the rug were carbon copies of forged letters in which the head of German counterespionage thanked Tukhachevsky and other Soviet generals for the information they had furnished about the Red Army.

Very particular care had been taken with the preparation of forged receipts. Some of them endorsed by Tukhachevsky himself had been forged from true bills for expenses signed by the Soviet marshal when he had been in Germany as an official guest of the Reichswehr. The scale of remuneration that Tukhachevsky was supposed to have received for his espionage services has been revealed by Alexandrov, the Russian author, and by Raskolnikov, the Soviet diplomat, ambassador of the USSR at Sofia at the time this drama took place:

- 5,000 RM for information of secondary importance;

- 10,000 RM for "regular" reports;
- 30,000 RM for important reports;
- 250,000 RM for the "general plan of mobilization and regional disposition" of the USSR.

On this basis, Tukhachevsky presumably received 1,000,000 Reichsmarks in total.

It was still necessary that the emissary of the GPU take this accusatory forged dossier seriously.

"If you turn it over to them for nothing," Hitler pointed out to Heydrich, "they will have doubts about it. We must on the contrary demand an enormous sum of money from them so that they will be convinced that their 'German accomplice' is letting them have a dossier worth its weight in gold."

Heydrich: "How much should we ask?"

Hitler: "Three million rubles."

In those days that was a fantastic sum, an amount never paid for an espionage dossier. Stalin's emissary ran through the documents. He opened his attaché case and released the three million in packets. Tukhachevsky's fate was sealed.

Hitler felt not the slightest personal dislike for Tukhachevsky. In truth, he admired him. He would have been very willing to name him commander-in-chief of the Wehrmacht.

Unfortunately Tukhachevsky commanded—and very well—the army of the other side, an army that could crush Germany if Hitler, at least for a time, could not neutralize its impact. War is war. Tukhachevsky was determined to unleash a preventive war against Germany, hence was enemy number one. If Hitler wished to stop the enormous and more and more dangerous development of the Red Army and its drive against his country, it was absolutely imperative that Tukhachevsky, a determined partisan of a military intervention in Germany, be put out of the running before he took action.

The founder of the Red Army, the Jewish Bronstein, known under the name of Trotsky, had been struck down before him. He had been cashiered by Stalin in 1924. But he had saved his skin intact and had been able to find exile in Turkey, in France, in Norway, and in America. Stalin had regretted what he called his mansuetude, but it was not until 16 years later, on August 20, 1940, that he succeeded in having someone bash in Trotsky's skull in Mexico with a mountain climber's hand axe. Upon receipt of the dossier from Berlin, Tukhachevsky was clearly going to be arrested and court-martialed.

Stalin's rage this time would be exercised more swiftly than with Trotsky. It would be the fury of a savage. On June 11, 1937, an official communiqué of two short pages announced straightaway that Tukhachevsky and a number of "accomplices" were remanded before a military tribunal under an indictment of having taken part "in an undertaking against the state in liaison with leading military circles of a foreign power then following an unfriendly policy toward the USSR."

Incredibly, after interrogations of which we know nothing at all, Tukhachevsky and all of his codefendants formally acknowledged the authenticity of the forged documents and the forged receipts that the tribunal brandished before them. It was scarcely to be believed. In an open hearing, the victims of the forgeries stated that the forgeries were true documents.

In reality, this was not at all exceptional. Invariably in the USSR, the accused have acknowledged themselves guilty of the worst monstrosities of which they have been falsely accused. Koestler has explained it strikingly in his *Le Zéro et l'Infini* [a French version of *Darkness at Noon*].

Obviously no graphological examination of any kind was made. There was no preliminary examination. No public trial either. Nor any defense. Tukhachevsky and the other accused had admitted that the forged Berlin documents were really their own. That was sufficient. Capital punishment. The following day a bulletin of a dozen lines on the very last page of the newspapers announced that the Tukhachevsky group had one and all been executed that same night.

"All the accused have acknowledged themselves to be entirely guilty of the accusations brought against them." So read the judgment handed down on June 11, 1937. Stalin's fury extended to Tukhachevsky's entire family. They were all killed: his wife, his daughter, his brother, his four sisters.

Shortly afterward it would even come to this, that seven out of nine of Tukhachevsky's judges would be shot the same year, just to make sure that they would keep the professional secret. [Note re foregoing sentence: in the French text, p. 354, first line on the page, the word seven is crossed out and has a couple of question marks above it. Whether Degrelle forgot to make a change or correction he contemplated or decided not to make a change after all, the translator can't tell. But that's the way he left it.] Stalin would not stop there.

Thirty-two thousand or 35,000—no one knows exactly—of the 60,000 officers of the Soviet army would be killed.

It was no longer a purge; it was a massacre. Tens of thousands of officers were deemed to have been confederates of Tukhachevsky. Three out of five marshals would be killed. Two hundred and twenty brigade commanders out of 406. One hundred and ten division commanders out of 195. Fifty-seven army corps commanders out of 85. Thirteen army commanders out of 15. Below them: 90 percent of the generals and 80 percent of the colonels would be killed. In a few months the immense army of the Soviets was without commanders and in outright anarchy. More than half of the corps of officers had been assassinated.

Hitler could never have dreamed of such an annihilation of the army that so short a time ago had been an imminent threat. An annihilation carried out by Stalin himself, that was the beauty of it.

Thanks to that extraordinary collaboration, four years would be won by Hitler before the massive Soviet military forces had an adequate command structure again. They would come close to being totally annihilated in the summer and fall of 1941 because of that incredible decapitation which had left the bleeding cadres virtually devoid of all but the most spineless officers, who trembled when the tyrant so much as frowned. Who in the USSR would still be overzealous?

"Zeal is useful only in catching fleas," said Marshal Semyon Budenny, one of the two surviving marshals. The other surviving marshal, Chapochnikov, who could just as easily as any of the others have been stood up against the wall, had heaved an enormous sigh of relief to be named "director of the Chess Club."

In his "Secret Report," Khrushchev himself would admit that "the massive elimination of military leaders carried out by Stalin had disastrous effects on the Red Army, to which may be ascribed the latter's defeats during the first phase of World War II." But Khrushchev would not say it until after Stalin's death. In those terrible days of June 1937, when Stalin, the great carnivore, was sounding his death howl in the steppe, Khrushchev was howling even louder with the pack. In the very month Tukhachevsky was assassinated, Khrushchev exclaimed: "Stalin is the greatest genius, the master and leader of humanity." He called for still more slaughter: "We shall annihilate

our enemies to the last man and fling their ashes to the winds."

Two days later, before the communists of Kiev, his political bailiwick, Khrushchev again emphasized: "We have already annihilated a considerable number of our enemies but not all." That was denouncing the thousands of future victims: 1,108 members of the congress out of 1,966, in other words more than half, were massacred. And 98 members of the 138 directors of the Soviet Central Committee.

It was a matter of who would offer the most pledges of servility to save his own skin. Everyone had become a suspect, that is to say automatically guilty. The whole party, just like the army, was torn to pieces. The Soviet archives remain silent about all these crimes, silent as the grave. Assuming there were graves. How many didn't just have "their ashes flung to the winds," as the valiant Khrushchev put it? Stalin had carried irony to the point of seeing that he got Tukhachevsky's execution free of charge. He had noted down the numbers of the 3 million rubles sent to Berlin in payment of the prefabricated dossier. The first Germans who used the bills in Russia were immediately arrested.

Both of the players had swindled the other. But Hitler was the real winner. The 3 million rubles did not interest him; they had been no more than part of the bluff. What counted for him was the decapitation of the Soviet military, which would now be without offensive power for a long time. The "preventive war" had been defeated before it even got started.

Stalin had performed titanic labors prior to 1936 in order to industrialize his country and give it the largest army in the world, with 10 times as many armored vehicles as Hitler. He could have used it then and there to sweep away every obstacle in the world. And now, manipulated by his own enemy, he had just gutted it frightfully, delaying any chance of a worldwide expansion of communism for some years to come.

For Hitler, it had been absolutely imperative at the time to make Stalin lose those years if, facing the immediate threat of a Tukhachevsky, he intended to make up the lag not only of his own country but of Europe as a whole. He had attained his goal by getting Stalin himself to eliminate the man upon whom primarily rested the shock force of his army.

Following Tukhachevsky's execution and the "purge," the massacre of tens of thousands of officers paralyzed for some time the military power of the Soviets. Hitler was not blind. The Soviet danger would reappear. But Germany had won her respite. Hitler could now spur on his quite young army barely emerged from nothing.

He had created a revolutionary doctrine of warfare from the ground up. Night and day he was going to hammer out on the anvil of the New Reich the red-hot iron of his elite Wehrmacht, the Wehrmacht of modern arms, the Wehrmacht of youth, the Wehrmacht of the people. ♦

**GENERAL LEON DEGRELLE** was an individual of exceptional intellect and physical courage, dedicated to western culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.



# Own the TBR 2003 FREE SPEECH CONFERENCE on Videos or Audios!

For those who did not attend this year's conference, here is the perfect way to find out exactly what you missed and to see if TBR conferences (now being co-sponsored by *American Free Press*) are something you'd like to participate in in the future. We have professionally recorded every lecture in audio and video and are giving you the chance to own all 16 hours of the conference lectures on VHS, DVD or audio cassette—or to mix and match just the lecturers you want. Here's what's on each of the 8 tapes. (Audios and videos correspond by content and number. What's on Video 1 will be on cassette Tape 1.)

## VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 1

- **Rick Adams:** This Conference Is Serious Business
- **Dr. M. Raphael Johnson:** Problems in History
- **Thomas Kimmel:** New Facts About Pearl Harbor
- **Ralph René:** 9-11—The New Pearl Harbor

## VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 2

- **Charles Carlson:** War & Christian Zionism
- **Dr. A.B. Kopanski:** Mongols from the West
- **Evangelist Dale Crowley:** Morality in the Mideast

## VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 3

- **Warren Baldwin Jr:** What Is a Just War?
- **Nita Renfrew:** America's Iraq Atrocity
- **Edgar J. Steele:** Injustice in America

## VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 4

- **Christopher Petherick:** Political Options
- **Sen. Mike Gravel:** The National Initiative
- **Warren Baldwin Sr:** The America First Party
- **Sam Cross:** Need for More Political Parties
- **Peymon Mottahedeh:** Citizen Activism
- **Ted Gunderson:** FBI Corruption

## VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 5

- **Trevor Constable:** The Failure of the *Luftwaffe*
- **Nicholas Eliopoulos:** Constantine & the Usurers
- **Bill Murphy:** America's Money Bubble and Gold

## VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 6

- **Christopher Bollyn:** European Views of America
- **Eustace Mullins:** The Iraq Atrocity
- **Tito Howard:** Update on *USS Liberty* Story
- **Hutton Gibson:** Traditional Catholicism Under Fire

## VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 7

- **Michael Collins Piper:** ADL, CIA, Revisionism
- **Russ Granata:** Holocaust Revisionism
- **Fredrick Töben:** Holocaust Revisionism
- **Father John O'Connor:** The Legitimacy of Israel

## VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 8

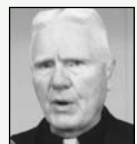
- **Gordon Thomas:** Dangers of Intelligence Reporting, Gordon has written 43 books and sold more than 45 million copies of his works. Gordon was the keynote speaker during the First Amendment Banquet and is presently a correspondent for *American Free Press*.



GIBSON



THOMAS



O'CONNOR



GUNDERSON

## Use this Form to: Order Conference Videos & Audios, Subscribe to TBR or Order Copies of Special Reports on this Year's Conference

**NOTE: See the list above for actual content. VHS, DVD, CDs, CASSETTES have corresponding lectures.**

☐ Send me the complete 8-VIDEO, 16-hour TBR/AFP CONFERENCE VIDEO SET for \$175. (Outside the U.S. cost is \$185.) **CIRCLE ONE: VHS DVD**

☐ Send me the following SINGLE VIDEOS @ \$25 each. (circle selections)

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 **CIRCLE ONE: VHS DVD**

☐ Send the complete 8-AUDIO TBR CONFERENCE SET for \$75. (Outside the U.S. cost is \$85). **CIRCLE ONE: CASSETTE CD**

☐ Send me the following SINGLE AUDIOS @ \$10 each: (circle)

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 **CIRCLE ONE: CASSETTE CD**

☐ I will not be ordering the video set today, but I would like to help THE BARNES REVIEW continue its vital work of fighting "political correctness" in History and preserving FREE SPEECH in America. I know these conferences are expensive. I want you to have another one. I am enclosing a donation to TBR for:

☐ \$5 ☐ \$10 ☐ \$25 ☐ \$50 ☐ \$100 ☐ \$250 ☐ \$500 ☐ Other \$ \_\_\_\_\_

☐ Begin my one-year subscription to THE BARNES REVIEW for \$46 (six 80-page issues) OR ☐ two years of TBR for \$78 (twelve 80-page issues). Subscribe today and take 10% off your audio/video purchase.

☐ Please send me extra copies of your SPECIAL CONFERENCE REPORT. One copy is \$2; Six copies are \$4; and 40 or more copies are reduced to just 40¢ each. S&H included.

**PAYMENT OPTION:** ☐ Check/MO ☐ Visa ☐ MasterCard

CARD # \_\_\_\_\_ EXP. \_\_\_\_\_

NAME \_\_\_\_\_

CITY, STATE, ZIP \_\_\_\_\_

**I ENCLOSE: \$ \_\_\_\_\_** (TBR subscribers take 10% off video/audio purchase.)

**RETURN THIS FORM WITH PAYMENT TO:** THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call our toll free orders-only hotline at **1-877-773-9077** and charge to Visa or MC.

TBR53

*TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.*

# TBR BOOK CLUB DISCOUNT ORDERING FORM

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

ITEM NO.	TITLE OF BOOK/VIDEO/BACK ISSUE ETC.	QTY	PRICE EACH	TOTAL \$
			\$	\$
	EXTRA COPIES OF THIS BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB CATALOG		\$1.00	

<b>SUB TOTAL</b>	<b>\$</b>
------------------	-----------

**TBR SUBSCRIBERS DEDUCT 10% DISCOUNT HERE**

**Domestic S/H:** Via Post Office. \$5 for orders up to \$50; \$10 from \$51 to \$100; \$15 from \$101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges.

**Canada S/H:** Add \$4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail \$17 first 3 books, plus \$4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates.

**Europe S/H: Add** \$30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, \$5 each additional book, insured-surface.

**Please enter a TBR subscription for me at \$46** (Subscriptions outside the U.S. add \$10 per year.)

**Q SUPER BONUS:** My order of \$50 or more entitles me to buy BARNES REVIEW gift subscriptions for only \$32 each (Save 38%). I have listed the names and addresses of my gift recipients on a separate piece of paper.

**TOTAL AMOUNT DUE | \$**

PLEASE MAKE ANY ADDRESS CORRECTIONS BELOW.

### **Payment and Shipping Information**

**PAYMENT OPTION:** ☐ Check ☐ Money Order ☐ MasterCard ☐ Visa

To order complete this form, enclose check or money order and send to:  
TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877,  
Washington, D.C. 20003  
For fastest service call 1-877-773-9077  
and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Credit Card Number	Expires-Mo. & Yr.

FIRST AND LAST NAME		CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL)	
MAILING ADDRESS			
CITY		STATE	ZIP CODE
COUNTRY	SIGNATURE (Credit Card orders only)		

***For fastest service, have your Visa or MasterCard ready and call toll free: 1-877-773-9077. Or remove this ordering form and mail to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Want to send a TBR Book Club Catalog to friends and family? List names on a separate piece of paper and enclose \$1 per catalog please.***